

UNIVERSAL  
LIBRARY



111 889

UNIVERSAL  
LIBRARY

282  
7711  
1960

# INDEX

Thirty-two Volumes Published in

## THE TWENTIETH CENTURY ENCYCLOPEDIA OF CATHOLICISM

HENRI DANIEL-ROPS · *Editor-In-Chief*

JOSEPH W. SPRUG · *Index Editor*



- |   |                                    |
|---|------------------------------------|
| 2. Is Theology a Science?                 | 53. What is a Priest?              |
| 6. What is Faith?                         | 54. Christian Marriage             |
| 15. The God of Reason                     | 59. Christianity and Money         |
| 16. The Worship of God                    | 60. What is the Bible?             |
| 17. What is the Trinity?                  | 63. Biblical Criticism             |
| 20. The Problem of Evil                   | 65. The Religion of Israel         |
| 21. Who is the Devil?                     | 70. Saint Paul and His Message     |
| 23. The Theology of Grace                 | 81. The Papacy                     |
| 29. The Origins of Man                    | 88. The Catholic Spirit            |
| 30. Evolution                             | 107. Why We Believe                |
| 31. What is Life?                         | 108. The Spirit of Worship         |
| 32. Psychological Phenomena               | 110. History of the Mass           |
| 32. Spiritual Writers of the Early Church | 136. Heresies and Heretics         |
| 41. Post-Reformation Spirituality         | 137. Protestantism                 |
| 44. Mary The Mother of God                | 141. Religions of the Ancient East |
| 46. What is a Saint?                      | 144. Hinduism                      |

HAWTHORN BOOKS · *Publishers*

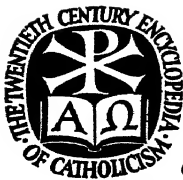


This is the second of a series of indexes which finally will appear as Volume 150 of THE TWENTIETH CENTURY ENCYCLOPEDIA OF CATHOLICISM. The first thirty-two volumes issued are here included in one cumulated index. Interim indexes will be issued for each group of twenty-four volumes and a final cumulative index will appear as Volume 150 of the series.

The arrangement of this index is alphabetico-specific; that is, the whole is arranged in one alphabetic order, and the entries are always made as specific as possible. The user, therefore, should always use a "dictionary" approach in seeking information. For examples, discussion of Baptism will be found directly under Baptism and not under Sacraments; individual Church Fathers are entered under their names and are not collected under the heading Fathers of the Church. Volume is separated from page(s) by a colon: inclusive paging is always given when a discussion goes beyond one page—this is indicated by a hyphen, thus: 6:20-22.

Cross references are used to connect related headings. *See also* references are always made from general to particular, not vice versa. Reading the modifications under the heading may also suggest related material. In order to make the final index as serviceable as possible, librarians and other users of the index are asked to make suggestions and criticisms. Comments on the adequacy of the cross references and on the possible use of "form" subject headings will be especially welcome.





*Edited by HENRI DANIEL-ROPS of the  
Académie Française*

*General Editor of the English Language Edition:  
LANCELOT C. SHEPPARD*

*American Consulting Editor and Chief of Consultants:  
CELESTINE LUKE, F.S.C., S.T.D., of Manhattan College*

"A NEW means of conveying religious culture today . . . one which should bring Catholics much spiritual joy."

—L'OSSERVATORE ROMANO

"All librarians will be interested in this monumental work . . . and there should be a copy of it in every rectory and parish."

—THE CATHOLIC REVIEW SERVICE

". . . an auspicious feat in Catholic publishing . . . a source of understanding and inspiration for all intelligent readers."

—AMERICA

"All these books are useful and interesting for information and reference . . . they are very well written."

—THE CATHOLIC NEWS, N. Y.

"School, college, and parish libraries will probably want to subscribe to this series . . . a way of acquiring a large measure of Christian culture."—D. Bernard Theall, O.S.B., NC FEATURES

". . . a new kind of encyclopedia. This monumental work has taken on the task of confronting the ancient Faith with the full scope of modern research in every field of knowledge."

—THE SIGN

". . . exceptional stature and value . . . excellently printed and bound . . . a series not only instructive but handsome as well."

—THE CATHOLIC TRANSCRIPT

". . . more for the average reader, and answers virtually all of the questions that are likely to occur to him, but, if one is to judge from the first volumes, will most probably succeed in interesting his learned colleagues as well."—THE BOSTON PILOT

"An enterprise of great scope in the intellectual and spiritual life of contemporary Catholicism."

—THE SATURDAY REVIEW

"This series is such that, having nourished the intelligence, it will also move the heart, and lead its readers to prayer."

—C. C. MARTINDALE, S.J.

- AARON**  
priesthood, 53:44-45
- ABAILARD, PIERRE**, 1079-1142  
failing of, 2:40  
on merit, 23:121  
rationalistic, 2:62
- ABEL**  
sacrifice; the canon, 110:99  
sacrifice of, 16:15-17
- ABELARD** (see **ABAILARD**, P.)
- ABERCUS, SAINT** (Bp of Hierapolis, 2d Century)  
Catholicity, 88:9  
Roman primacy; witness, 81:42
- ABILITY**  
genius and holiness, 46:57-58
- ABLUTIONS**  
prayers and rite, 110:128
- ABORTION**  
Pius XII on, 56:66, 68
- ABRAHAM**  
blessings promised to, 108:107-111  
children of his faith, 108:109  
departure from Ur, 60:57  
faith in God, 65:104  
faith; sacrifice of Isaac, 6:21  
faith; St. Paul, 70:108  
God and recorded human history, 6:20  
God; special relationship, 6:20  
God's alliance with, 6:20-22  
human sacrifice: Isaac, 60:56  
inheritance of, 6:71  
mentioned, 17:26, 56, 153; 60:73  
mission, doubts, 60:73  
mystical experience of, 6:20  
obedience, 16:25-27  
as prophet, 6:22; 60:97  
revelation to, 60:70  
sacrifice of Isaac, 16:20-29  
sacrifice of; the canon, 110:99  
universalism, 88:26  
vocation, 65:79  
vocation of Israel, 65:83
- ABRAHAM IBN ESRA** (see **IBN ESRA**, **ABRAHAM BEN MEIR**, 1092?-1167)
- ABSOLUTE**, The  
beauty an argument for (Lagneau), 15:70-71  
Brahman, 144:58  
hierarchy of good things and, 23:37  
Hindu philosophy, 144:56  
qualities of, 15:66  
rejection of, by skeptics, 15:24
- ABSOLUTION**  
matter for; jurisdiction, 53:43
- ABSOLUTISM**  
church and state in Europe, 81:83-84
- ACACIUS** (Bp of Caesarea)  
Arianism, 17:109
- ACARIE**, Mme. (see **MARIE DE L'INCARNATION**)
- ACCLAMATIONS** (LITURGY)  
*laudes*; modern and medieval use, 110:49
- ACEMETES**  
monastic history, 39:90
- ACHAEMENID EMPIRE**  
mentioned, 141:120
- ACOLYTES** (clerics)  
functions and history, 53:73-75
- ACT, PURE** (see **GOD**: Existence. Ontological argument)
- ACTION**  
living nature, 30:124  
proper power, 16:100  
transitive and immanent, 30:123
- ACTIVISM**  
liberal Protestantism, 137:77  
a modern virtue, 136:130
- ACTS OF THE APOSTLES**  
criticism  
Church of Jerusalem; community, 63:116  
"Gospel of the Spirit," 108:74  
historical document, 81:19  
manuscripts  
the "western" and Hesychian texts, 63:77  
Paul's place in, 60:89-90  
primacy of Peter; collection, 81:20  
references  
Acts 1. 1-8---108:68  
Acts 1.8---107:14, 88  
Acts 1.21-22---39:7  
Acts 2.1-4---107:88  
Acts 2.14-16---108:49  
Acts 2.22---17:41  
Acts 2.22-23---107:68  
Acts 2.36---17:39  
Acts 2.44-45---59:32  
Acts 3.1-6; 4.8-12---108:78  
Acts 3.13---17:41  
Acts 4.34-37---59:34  
Acts 5.1-10---108:78  
Acts 5.30-32---6:124  
Acts 8.14-22---108:80  
Acts 9.5---39:8  
Acts 12.17---81:21  
Acts 13.1-11---108:83  
Acts 15.7-11---88:39  
Acts 15.24-29---88:40  
Acts 17.2, 11---107:73  
Acts 17.5---81:30  
Acts 17.26---29:137  
Acts 19.1-6---108:84  
Acts 25.26---17:56, 60  
Acts 26.1-19---70:26-27  
role of the Holy Spirit, 17:44
- ADAD**, Sumerian god, 141:92

## ADAM

an individual (*Humani generis*),  
29:138-139

Jesus Christ and, 21:28  
unity of mankind, 65:78-79

## ADAM AND EVE

individual or collective, 29:136-138  
in Paul's Epistles, 29:136-137  
polygenism and, 29:84-85, 134  
preternatural gifts, 21:24  
sin of, 23:134  
temptation; God's plan, 21:22  
trial of, 21:23-24

## ADAM, KARL

*The Son of God*, 6:31n

## ADAPA, myth, 29:106; 141:94

## ADAPTATION (BIOLOGY)

environment and living creatures,  
32:45-47

## ADO, SAINT (Abp. of Vienne, 800 (ca.)-875)

Bede's hagiography and, 46:94

## ADONIS, prominent god, 141:78

## ADOPTION (theology)

divine sonship (Paul), 70:116  
essence of, 23:62  
incorporation in Christ, 23:146  
Irenaeus on grace, 23:20-21  
life in the Trinity, 108:27  
sanctifying grace, 23:63  
sonship, 23:77  
testament; man's right, 60:30

## ADOPTIONISM

anti-Trinitarian heresy, 136:16

## ADORATION

theme of the preface, 110:78

## ADRIAN I, POPE, d. 795

Gregorian sacramentary, 110:18

## ADRIAN VI, POPE, 1459-1523 (elected 1522)

zeal, 81:81

## ADULTERY

good and evil; example, 20:74  
the ninth commandment, 54:35

## ADVENT

the church year, 108:36  
prophets in the Breviary, 108:41

## AEONS

Gnosticism, 136:12

## AERIAL PHOTOGRAPHY (see PHOTOGRAPHY, AERIAL)

## AFRICA

primitive man, 30:64  
Protestant missions, 137:115-116  
AGADEANS: the ancient East, 141:88

## AGAPE

unselfish love, 17:145

## AGATHO, SAINT, POPE

on Monothelism, 81:49

## AGED, The

faith and, 6:121

## AGNOSTICISM

(see also ATHEISM; MODERNISM)

analogy and, 15:86  
modern thought, 136:126  
parapsychology of J. B. Rhine, 36:77-78  
positivist, 30:112  
power of intelligence and, 6:12

## AGNUS DEI

chants of the, 110:120  
singing the; history, 110:117

## AGREDA, MARIA DE (see MARIA DE

JESUS, de Agreda, Mother, 1602-1665)

## AHIRAM, King

tomb at Byblos, 141:75

## AHRIMAN

evil, 141:134-137, 163  
representation of, 141:136-137  
Satan and, 141:159

## AHURA MAZDA

birth of Ormazd, 141:148  
fate and, 141:147  
Iranian myth, 141:124  
Mithra and, 141:139  
supreme god of Iran, 141:133-134, 138

## AKH-en-ATON (King of Egypt)

death, 141:35  
name of, 141:34  
religious reform, 141:16, 33-35

## AKITU: Babylonian feast, 141:111

## AKKADIAN LANGUAGE (East Semitic) (see ASSYRO-BABYLONIAN LANGUAGE)

## ALBERT THE GREAT, SAINT, 1193-1280

biblical exegesis, 63:37, 39  
on God as unnameable, 6:18  
Platonism and, 29:51

## ALBIGENSES

history, 136:61-65  
origin, 21:92  
Priscillianism, 136:33

## ALCUIN, 735-804

Gregorian sacramentary, 110:19

## ALEXANDER III, POPE, d. 1181

canonization causes reserved by, 46:88

## ALEXANDER VI, POPE, 1431-1503

(elected 1492)  
reform in the Church, 81:80

## ALEXANDER, SAINT (Bp of Alexandria, d. 328)

Arianism, 17:106-107

## ALEXANDER THE SYRIAN, SAINT, 5th century

the Acemetes, 39:90  
ALEXANDRIA (EGYPT)  
intellectual center, 63:24

## ALEXANDRIAN SCHOOL

Augustine and, 39:96, 97  
mysticism, 39:93  
Origenism, 39:91  
preoccupation with God, 39:92  
ALIYAN: Phoenician god, 141:76, 77

**ALL SAINTS' DAY**  
 origin of feast, 46:122  
**ALLEGORY**  
 laws, 2:88  
 spiritual meaning of Scripture, 2:86  
**ALLELUIA VERSE**  
 chant of the, 110:54  
 history, 110:53  
 texts of, 110:54  
 tracts and, 110:55  
**ALLERS, RUDOLF**  
 on instinct, 54:17  
**ALLIANCE, BIBLICAL (see COVENANT)**  
**ALMSGIVING**  
 many kinds; many ways, 70:85  
 paternalism, 17:154  
**ALPHONSUS LIGUORI, SAINT, 1696-1787**  
 mysticism, 41:140  
**ALTAR(S)**  
 kissing, at Mass, 110:33-34  
 relics in, 46:100  
 symbol of Christ, 110:34  
**ALTAR BREADS**  
 (see also HOST)  
 symbolic meaning of pattern arrangement, 110:64  
**ALUMBRADOS**  
 mystical movement, 41:27-30  
 propositions condemned, 41:117  
**ALVAREZ, BALTHAZAR, 1533-1580**  
 mysticism, 41:34-35  
**ALVAREZ DE PAZ, DIEGO, S. J., 1560-1620**  
 mysticism, 41:35-36  
**AMADOU, ROBERT**  
 conclusions on paranormal phenomena, 36:102-103  
 on ectoplasm, 36:107  
 on ESP, 36:117, 132  
 on magnetic healing, 36:111  
 on paranormal cognition, 36:130  
 on parapsychology, 36:13, 28, 33, 34, 35, 105, 122  
 on parapsychology and religion, 36:74, 80  
 on psychological phenomena, 36:114  
**AMALRIC of Bena**  
 pantheism, 136:57  
**AMARNA TABLETS**  
 description, 63:59n  
**AMASHA SPANTAS**  
 Iranian religion, 141:137-138  
**AMBROISE DE LOMBEZ**  
 (Capuchin), 1708-1729  
 mysticism, 41:137  
**AMBROSE, SAINT (Bp of Milan, 340-397)**  
 Augustine and theology, 39:96  
 Augustine, conversion of, 46:35  
 Augustine, influence on, 39:62-63  
 biographical note, 39:73  
 bodies of martyrs discovered by, 46:86

canon of the Mass, 110:17  
 Catholicity and the state, 39:36  
 the *Gloria Patri* and, 17:96  
 history of cult of saints, 46:81  
 intercession of martyrs, 46:107  
 mentioned, 39:17, 50, 57  
 mystic; writings on virginity, 39:37  
 mysticism, 39:16, 73-74  
 on ownership, 59:91  
 philosophy and, 39:63  
 prayers of the martyrs and, 46:79  
 on rite of baptism, 17:92  
 on virginity, 39:73  
 on vision of Mambre, 17:26  
**AMEN**  
 meaning of the word, 110:112n  
 pronounced at end of the canon, 110:111  
**AMENEMOPE**  
 book of Proverbs and, 60:59  
**AMENOPHIS III, of Egypt, 1408-1372 B.C.**  
 religion and, 141:33  
**AMENOPHIS IV, of Egypt, 1372-1354 B.C.**  
 religion and, 141:34  
**AMERICAN INDIANS (see INDIANS)**  
**AMERICANISM (Catholic controversy)**  
 history and ideas, 136:128-130  
**ANMA: Dogons' cosmogony, 29:21**  
**AMMONIUS, SAINT, d.ca. 385**  
 monks in Egypt; 4th century, 39:82  
**AMON RE**  
 Amenophis IV and, 141:34  
 Egyptian mythology, 141:26  
 rise to power, 141:33  
**AMORITES**  
 the ancient East, 141:88  
 religion, 141:89  
**AMOS, BOOK OF**  
 criticism, 63:97  
 references  
 Am 1-2—65:39  
 Am 2.6-7, 13-15—20:31  
 Am 3.1-2—65:29  
 Am 4.1-2—6:23  
 Am 4.1, 3—60:48  
 Am 5.21-23—16:39  
**AMOS, THE PROPHET**  
 as author, 60:48  
 on ceremonial worship, 6:25  
 speaking for God, 6:23  
**AMPHICTYLONY: meaning, 65:9n**  
**ANABAPTISTS**  
 the Church and, 137:57  
 influence, 137:57-58  
 persecution, 137:58  
 sources, 137:56  
 unity of reformers, 137:14  
 Barth's theology, 137:84-85  
**ANALOGY**  
 Brunschvicg on, 15:38-39  
 principle of, 15:86

## ANALOGY contd

- reasoning from creature to God, 15:40
- terms of the same type, 15:39
- theological reasoning, 2:58, 69, 82
- validity of method of, 15:42

## ANAMNESIS

- antiquity of, 110:95
- meaning: memorial, 110:94n
- other terms for, 110:95
- prayer: text and commentary, 110:94-99
- signs of the cross in, 110:98

## ANANIAS AND SAPPHIRA

- communal life, 59:33-34
- the Holy Spirit and, 108:78

## ANAPHORA

- meaning of the word, 110:15
- sense of mystery, 110:77

## ANATOMY, HUMAN

- animal with hands, 32:41
- apparently useless organs, 32:39-40
- upright position, 32:42

## \*ANAW (Hebrew word)

- meaning, 65:59

## ANAXIMANDER, ca. 611-547 B.C.

- history of philosophy, 29:40

## ANAXIMENES, ca. 588-524 B.C.

- history of philosophy, 29:40

## ANCHORITES (see HERMITS)

## ANDAMAN ISLANDERS

- origin of man (theory), 29:17-18

## ANDREW OF SAINT VICTOR, d. 1175?

- biblical exegesis, 63:35-36
- literal exegesis, 63:36-37

## ANETH (fennel): biblical usage, 60:46

## ANGEL, FALLEN (see DEVIL)

## ANGELISM

- Paul and, 70:115

## ANGELS

- ambassadors of Yahweh, 17:18-20
- battle between; conjecture, 21:18-19
- biblical teaching
  - battle between the angels, 21:16
  - comparative studies: Old Testament, 60:59
  - good and bad angels, 21:9-10
  - Gospel references, 21:10
  - Paul on, 21:11
  - role in evil (Tobias), 20:44
- celestial hierarchy (Paul), 70:126
- Colossians' belief in, 17:83n
- created good; liberty, 21:15
- creation by God, 21:9
- creation: supernatural state, 21:15
- deacons and, 53:60
- evil, origin of, 20:61
- faith tested, 136:10
- fall of, 21:14-20
- freedom of, 21:13
- human soul, similarity, 21:13
- "intention" of, 21:18-19

## intuitive intelligence, 21:18

## Jacob's ladder, 21:11

## Jewish apocalypses, 141:156

## Mass as offering; the Supplices, 110:101

## personal (Shepherd of Hermas), 21:66

## in the preface, 110:79

## sin, origin of, 23:132

## test, 20:95

## time and, 21:15

## trial of, 21:14-15

## victory of the good, 21:19

## what are angels? 21:7

## ANGLICAN CHURCH (see CHURCH OF ENGLAND)

## ANGLICAN COMMUNION

- crossroads of theologies, 137:91-106

## episcopal structure, 137:117n, 118

## ANGLICAN ORDERS (see CHURCH OF ENGLAND)

## ANGLO-CATHOLICISM

- ecumenical movement, 137:105

## Oxford Movement and, 137:99

## theologians, 137:102

## ANICETUS, SAINT, POPE, d. 166

- Easter controversy, 81:43

## ANIMAL INTELLIGENCE

- (see also INSTINCT)

## avoidance reactions, 32:57

## perception and communication, 36:128-130

## the Yerkes laboratory, 29:74

## ANIMAL PSYCHOLOGY (see

## PSYCHOLOGY, COMPARATIVE

## ANIMALS

- (see also HORSE)

## care for (O.T.), 65:14

## classification, 29:78

## communication and "progress," 32:62-63

## habits and behavior

## choice and inventiveness, 32:60

## "tropisms," 32:57

## Hindu sacred animals, 144:68

## oracles and, 141:42

## precognition of danger, 36:130

## pure and impure (Leviticus), 46:16

## religion in ancient Egypt, 141:21

## sense knowledge, 23:27

## sexual instinct, 32:71-72

## soul, 30:127

## subordinate to the species, 32:88

## suffering, 20:101, 123

## telepathic perceptions, 36:117

## ANNUNCIATION, The

- biblical account; Luke and the O.T., 17:31-34

## the feast, 108:37-38

## God's Spirit, action of, 17:33

## the Gospel text, 44:39-40

## the Holy Spirit, 17:24; 44:40-41

## Mary's understanding of, 44:42-44

## ANOMOEANS: Arianism, 17:109

ANSELM, SAINT, (Abp. of Canterbury, 1033-1109)

genius, 2:108

mentioned, 15:113

the ontological argument, 15:45-48

ANTHONY, SAINT, 251?-356?

ascetic ideals of, 39:82

Athanasius and, 39:70

biography, 39:81

demoniacal theology, 21:82-84

devils and, 21:78-86

example of holiness,

46:32-34

health and holiness, 46:65

"martyrdom" of, 46:81

motivation, 46:69, 81

ANTHONY OF PADUA, SAINT, 1195-1231

mentioned, 46:60

ANTHROPOGENY (see MAN: origin)

ANTHROPOLOGY

all men; one *syngameon*, 29:79

ANTHROPOLOGY, THEOLOGICAL

(see MAN: theology)

ANTHROPOMORPHISM

analogy and, 15:86

causality and (Le Roy), 15:42

God as a potter, 29:122

"God is love," 15:97

Sartre on creation, 15:102

theophanies of the O. T., 17:26

words inadequate for God's trans-

cendence, 46:13

ANTIOCHUS IV EPIPHANES, 175-164 B.C.

mentioned, 60:33

ANTICLERICALISM

France in 19th century, 81:91

ANTINOMIANISM

John Chrysostom and, 39:93

ANTIOCH

Christian center, 81:25

ANTIOCHIAN SCHOOL

Augustine and, 39:97

ANTIPHONARY

mentioned, 110:19

ANTIPOPE

the last, 81:69

ANTIQUITIES, BIBLICAL

(see BIBLE: antiquities)

ANTIQUITY

anthropocentric, 41:20

ANU: Sumerian god, 141:91

ANUNNAKI

gods living on the earth, 141:93

Sumerian cosmogony, 141:98

APATHEIA

spiritual life, 20:131-132

APOCALYPSE

authorship, 63:118

extraordinary book, 21:16

influence on literature, 60:104-105

introduction, 60:89

purpose, 20:59-62

references

Ap 1.5, 12, 18--6:76n

Ap 3.7--46:19

Ap 3.20--6:51, 141

Ap. 5.--6:76n

Ap. 5.7--110:101

Ap 7.9-12--88:23

Ap 8.3--110:68

Ap 8.3.4--110:101

Ap 12.7-12--21:16

Ap 12.9--29:106

Ap 19.11-15--17:22

Ap 20.1-3, 7-10--21:62

Ap 22.1--17:75

the septenarium in, 39:14

APOCALYPTIC LITERATURE

comparative religion, 141:156

APOCRYPHA (the word)

meaning, 60:36

APOCRYPHAL BOOKS

terminology, Catholic and Protestant,

60:36n

APOCRYPHICAL BOOKS (O. T.)

characteristics, 60:36

APOCRYPHAL BOOKS (N. T.)

characteristics, 60:37

comparison with canonical writings,

60:34

history and criticism; middle ages, 60:37

modern customs and, 60:37

APOLLINARIANISM

Arianism and, 136:40

APOLOGETICS

(see also CHURCH; NATURAL

THEOLOGY; RELIGIONS)

apologies and, 107:15

argumentation and love, 107:12

basic principles, 107:16-18

bibliography, 107:124

Catholicity of the Church, 88:7-126

the Church and the Incarnation,

107:78-79

conversion and, 107:11

divine nature of Christianity,

107:17-18

divinity of Christ, 107:55

early Church

(see also ALEXANDRIAN SCHOOL)

apologists of the 2d century, 107:20-37

Augustine's *City of God*, 107:38-43

faith and, 107:118-120

faith in the Church, 6:86-95

faith is not blind, 6:65

fideism and, 107:15

historical miracle: the Church, 88:71

immanentism, 107:28

liberal Protestantism, 137:74, 77

love and, 107:11

middle ages; survey, 107:44-47

modern period

## APOLOGETICS contd

- Blondel's method of immanence, 107:102-109
- continuity, 107:116-117
- inflated importance, 2:51
- method of transcendence (de Broglie), 107:97-102
- new forms (three), 107:96-115
- Teilhard de Chardin's method of evolutionary convergence, 107:109-115
- parable on multiplicity of religions, 6:96-97
- Pascal's *Pensées*, 107:49-50
- preparatory function, 23:81
- problem discussed by, 107:52-53
- purpose in our lives, 107:18-19
- rationalism and fideism, 107:73
- reason for, 107:10
- revelation and, 107:54-55
- a science, 107:14
- study: grounds of belief, 23:80
- subject matter, 107:34
- summary, 107:95
- visible Church, 107:90-91

## APOLOGIES

- apologetics and, 107:15

## APOSTLES

- Christ and, 39:7-9
  - Christ's independence from, 6:31
  - early Christian reverence for, 46:73
  - equality of, 81:22
  - equality; Protestant view, 81:23
  - exorcists, 21:48-49
  - faith, growth of, 107:120-121
  - foundation of the Church, 107:82-83
  - guided by the Holy Spirit, 17:44
  - Holy Spirit; effects, 107:88
  - mission: completing God's work, 6:123
  - mission given to, 107:7
  - named in the canon, 110:85-86
  - names of the twelve, 81:9
  - others besides the twelve, 53:23
  - at Pentecost, 53:16-18
  - priesthood, 53:7-18
  - early Christian writings, 53:19
  - privileges of the, 39:7
  - prophecies and apologetics, 107:72-73
  - Roman martyrologies, 46:78
  - Spirit's activity in the, 6:123
  - teaching all nations, 107:8
  - teaching the Trinity, 17:41
  - term, use of, 39:8
  - title of, 39:7
  - victory of, 107:9
  - witnesses of the Spirit, 39:8-9
- ## APOSTLES' CREED
- faith in the Trinity, 17:89
  - fervor in reciting, 17:8
- ## APOSTOLATE
- (see also CATHOLIC ACTION; LAITY)
  - absenteeism from Christian duty, 6:116

- giving of self (St. Paul), 17:154
- Mary and the Holy Spirit, 44:126-127
- Mary's action in, 44:131
- Mary's mediation, 44:119
- Mary's spiritual motherhood, 44:128-129

- necessity, 44:132-134
- spiritual worship, 53:109

## APOSTOLIC FATHERS

- patristic period, beginning of, 39:8

## APOSTOLIC SUCCESSION

- (see also POPES)

- Clement of Rome on, 81:38, 40-41
- divinity of Christ and, 81:37
- episcopal lists kept; early Church, 81:38-39
- evidence; 2d century, 81:42
- Hegesippus' list; 2d century, 81:39
- imposition of hands, 53:26-28
- juridical power of bishops; early Church, 81:37-38

- perpetual line; living chain, 81:112
- surviving evidence for, 81:40

- texts: no recourse to Bible, 81:39

## APOSTOLICITY OF THE CHURCH

- (see also APOSTOLIC SUCCESSION)

- primacy related to, 39:32-33

## APPARITIONS

- (see also VISIONS)

- holiness not indicated by, 36:84
- Society for Psychical Research, 36:38

## APPLIED PSYCHOLOGY (see PSYCHOLOGY, APPLIED)

## AQUILA, of Pontus

- Greek Bible (c. A.D. 140), 60:24
- the Hexapla, 63:25

## AQUILAS, 1st century

- Jews in Rome, 81:30

## AQUINAS, THOMAS (see THOMAS

## AQUINAS, SAINT)

## ARMAIC LANGUAGE

- biblical use, 60:19

## ARATUS (poet), quoted by St. Paul, 29:41

## ARCHAEOLOGY

- aerial photography, 60:54

## ARCHANGELS

- Iranian religion, 141:137, 154

## ARCHITECTURE, ANCIENT

- (see also PYRAMIDS; TEMPLES)

## ARDA VIRAF

- Pahlavi writings, 141:132

## ARIANISM

- (see also SEMI-ARIANISM)
- Alexander, Bp of Alexandria, 17:106-107

- Apollinarianism, 136:40

- Arius, life of, 17:105; 136:19-20

- Athanasius and, 39:46

- Athanasius vs Arius, 136:21

- biblical texts, 17:106

- Constantine and, 136:21

- council at Constantinople, 136:29

crypto-Arians, 17:108-109  
a "diminished" God, 17:108  
divinity of the Holy Spirit, 136:28  
doxology used against, 17:96  
emperors and, 17:109  
Nicea, Council of, 17:107-109  
teaching of, 136:20  
Tertullian and, 39:46  
the Word as created, 17:105-106  
ARINNA (Hittite town), 141:68  
ARISTIDES (2d century)  
apologist, 107:24

ARISTOTLE, 384-322 B. C.  
on causality, 29:52-53  
cosmogony of, 29:51-56  
criticism of, 29:53-54  
man in philosophy of, 29:64  
mentioned, 15:24, 58, 75  
pantheism and, 29:56  
perennial philosopher, 29:53  
Plato compared with, 29:51  
pure act, 15:56  
on the Pythagoreans, 29:41  
theodicy, 15:98; 29:54-56  
theodicy; the Stoics, 29:57  
ARIUS (see ARIANISM)

ARK OF THE COVENANT  
Oza, punishment of, 46:11-12

ARMAGH, IRELAND  
monastic center, 39:87-88

ARMINIUS, JAMES, 1560-1609  
on predestination, 137:16

ARNAULD, ANTOINE, 1612-1694  
on frequent Communion, 136:106  
on infallibility, 136:109  
Jansenist, 39:116

## ART

Asia, Western  
fundamentally religious, 141:65  
Hittite: images of the gods, 141:71-72

ARTIFICIAL INSEMINATION  
biological experimentation, 32:28-29

ARTISANS  
conceptual knowledge, 32:62  
man-made products, 59:99

## ARYANS

in western Asia, 141:64  
ASCENSION, FEAST OF THE  
liturgy, 108:71-73

ASCENSION OF CHRIST (see JESUS  
CHRIST: Ascension)

## ASCETICISM

(see also CHRISTIAN LIFE; PENANCE  
(VIRTUE))

Church history, ascetics' role in, 46:103  
dedication vs self-seeking, 6:56  
devil's temptations and, 21:83  
early Church  
cultus of the saints, 46:81  
Moralia of St. Gregory, 39:65  
pioneers of the 4th century, 39:81-90

"record-breaking," 46:60  
evil; Christian theory, 20:18  
forgetfulness of self, 59:42  
freedom to be fought for, 70:116  
Hindu, 144:78  
love and, 59:42  
mastery of the body, 46:22  
mysticism and, 39:24  
prudential rules, 32:87  
in the *Spiritual Combat*, 41:53  
supernatural moral virtues, 23:112  
weapon against the devil,  
21:84

liturgy, 108:51-52

## ASH WEDNESDAY

"Thou art dust," 32:7

ASHTART: cult of, 141:78

## ASIA

Protestant missions, 137:115-117

## ASIA, WESTERN

agglutinative languages, 141:63

countries included in, 141:63

monuments in, 141:64

religion

Asianic types; principles, 141:113

bibliography, 141:165

history; sources, 141:64

## ASMODEUS (devil)

Iranian religion, 141:161

## ASPERGES

reminder of baptism, 110:32

## ASSENT

convergence of proofs, 21:22

more than submission, 2:34

when required, 15:114

## ASSISI, ITALY

case of "moving" statue, 36:90-91

## L'ASSOCIATION FRANCAISE d'ETUDES

### METAPSYCHICS

program, 36:28-29

## ASSOCIATION OF IDEAS

subconsciousness and, 36:56-57

## ASSUMPTION, The

Byzantine tradition; history, 39:100

devil and, 44:91-93

divine motherhood, 44:81-82

dogma; Pius XII, 44:80; 81:116

dogma: time of proclamation, 44:87-88

exemption from corruption, 44:50

human body, respect for, 44:88-91

an investiture, 44:85

Jesus Christ and, 44:83

the Parousia and, 44:93-95

resurrection of the body and, 32:80

spiritual order, 44:83

## ASSYRIA

Hatti empire and, 141:67

## ASSYRO-BABYLONIAN LANGUAGE

origins, 141:88

## ASSYRO-BABYLONIAN LITERATURE

epic poem, the *Enuma elis*, 29:24-25



## ASSYRO-BABYLONIAN RELIGION

bibliography, 141:165  
contradictions, 141:97  
survival, 141:89

## ASTROLOGY

Babylonian, 141:108  
physical research, 36:124-125

## ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATORIES

Mount Palomar, 29:69

## ASTRONOMY

(see also ASTROLOGY; NEBULAE;  
SOLAR SYSTEM; SUN)  
advances; Mount Wilson telescope, 29:68  
age of the earth, 30:20  
age of the world and, 29:70  
galaxy-clusters (theory), 29:69  
science and philosophy, 29:64  
theology and, 29:124-128  
world picture transformed by, 29:67  
ASTROPHYSICS: definition, 30:22

## ASTRUC, JEAN

biblical criticism, 63:48  
Voltaire on, 63:55

## ASTULF, King of the Lombards

Pope Stephen II and, 81:59  
surrender of, 81:59-60

## ASURAS: gods of India, 141:133

## ATHANASIUS, SAINT, Patriarch of

Constantinople, d. 373  
Anthony the Hermit and, 46:33  
Arianism, 17:109; 39:46-47  
on biblical style, 60:49  
on divinity of Christ, 39:70  
on grace, 23:21  
on Holy Spirit, 17:123  
the Incarnation and the Church, 39:34  
influence of, 39:72  
life of St. Antony, 21:78  
man of prayer, 39:70  
mentioned, 81:49; 110:104  
monasticism and, 39:83  
piety as inspiration of, 39:105  
Pneumatomachian heresy, 17:109-111  
on the redemption, 39:108  
Scripture and Greek thought, 17:118  
Semi-Arianism, 136:22-24  
on the Trinity, 39:71  
unity efforts, 136:28

## ATHEISM

appearance of truth, 15:121  
civilization of the 20th century, 6:61  
compelling proof sought by atheists, 15:119  
creation, denial of, 15:101  
Dostoevski on, 17:150-151  
example as argument against, 15:122  
mistake re evidence, 15:121  
modern; origins, 6:61-63  
modern Satanism, 21:117  
negative way to belief, 15:121  
"no atheists," 15:78  
nothingness and, 15:124

prevalence today, 6:60  
pride, supreme act of, 21:17  
salvation of atheists, 23:155  
sin as cause, 16:63-64  
strength and weakness of, 15:124  
systematic, 15:122-124  
technology and, 17:148  
twentieth century  
advantages for religion, 6:64  
democratic and intellectual, 6:61  
greatest crisis of the Church, 6:64  
value as possibility, 15:120

## ATHENAGORAS (2d century)

apologist, 107:25

## ATHLETE (the word)

early Christian usage, 46:60n

## ATOMIC BOMB, satanic aspect, 21:34

## ATOMIC POWER

humanism and, 21:116

## ATOMISM

casualty in, 29:53  
mechanistic philosophy of universe,  
29:42-44  
metaphysical weakness of, 29:44

## ATOMS

Hindu philosophy, 144:46

## ATON: Egyptian god, 141:34

## ATONEMENT

(see also SATISFACTION)  
act of infinite value, 23:136  
for all sins, 108:31  
Christ, the Church, and the Mass, 110:74  
Christ's sacrifice, 16:60  
co-redemption, 44:65  
the "deaths" of Christ, 16:94  
God's majesty, 16:63  
holiness really communicated, 23:143

## ATTENTION

intellectual efficiency, 32:70

## ATTITUDES

loving knowledge, 16:11n  
religious (see RELIGIOUS ATTITUDES)

## ATTRIBUTES OF GOD (see GOD:

attributes)

## ATUM: Egyptian god, 29:22-24

## AUGUSTINE, SAINT

(Bp. of Hippo, 354-430)  
Alexandrian school, 39:96  
Ambrose and, 39:62-63  
biblical scholarship  
canon of the Old Testament, 60:33  
on Genesis, 39:97  
John, commentaries on, 39:75  
relation of Old and New Testaments,  
60:95  
revision of Latin bible, 60:25  
as catechist, 39:61  
on Catholicity, 39:35  
Christian mysteries; St. Paul, 39:75  
City of God  
analysis, 107:38-43

Devil vs Christ, 21:86  
 history and, 39:98  
 influence, 107:42  
 summary, 39:39-42  
**Confessions:** prolonged mental prayer, 39:123  
 conversion; St. Ambrose, 46:35  
 on the creation, 29:114-117, 133  
*crede ut intelligas*, 6:72  
 on the devil, 21:17-18  
 "Doctor of Charity," 39: 62  
 Donatism, 53:15; 136:32  
 on the eternity of God, 16:123, 125  
 on the Eucharist, 6:104  
 on evil, 15:109; 20:63-71  
 example of holiness, 46:34-36  
 on the existence of God, 15:67-68  
 experience of the living God, 17:147  
 on faith, 6:126  
 on the gifts of the Holy Spirit, 39:52  
 on God's immanence, 15:89-90  
 on good and evil, 15:107; 21:23  
 on grace, 39:51-52  
 grace and the Pelagians, 23:21-22  
 greatest of the Fathers, 39:50  
 greatness of, 39:70, 85, 117  
 on happiness, 6:54  
 homilies of, 39:61-62  
 on ideas, 29:46  
 influence  
   Bérulle, 41:71  
   Bossuet, 107:51  
   Caesarius of Arles, 39:64  
   Gregory the Great, 39:64, 98  
   Isidore of Seville, 39:66  
   Leo the Great, 39:53  
   St. Benedict, 39:89  
 intercession of martyrs, 46:107  
 Jansen and, 136:103  
 Jansenistic interpretations, 39:116  
 on kingship of Christ, 39:111-112  
 Manicheism, 20:63-68; 46:34  
**Mariology**  
   cultus of Mary, 39:112  
   sinlessness, 39:113; 44:32  
   on Mary's spiritual motherhood, 39:112-113  
 martyrs and, 46:80  
 mentioned, 15:16, 70, 86, 99; 39:14, 17, 24, 30, 57, 66  
 on miracles of Christ, 107:70  
 monasticism and, 39:83, 85  
 on the Mystical Body, 39:111  
**mysticism**  
   philosophy in, 39:74  
   spiritual writing, 39:74-77  
   union with God, 39:16  
 on original sin, 39:94  
 on peace, 81:98  
 Pelagianism, 39:98; 136:36  
 on Pentecost, 88:49

philosophy  
   basic principles, 39:119  
   Neo-Platonism, 39:75, 101  
   Plato and Plotinus, 39:96  
   religious thinker, 39:25  
   and wisdom, 39:119  
 Platonic influence and vocabulary, 29:50  
 Platonic philosophy and, 29:48  
 on politics and the Church, 39:42  
 on the presence of God, 15:21; 39:75-76  
 Pythagorean influence, 29:42  
 on the redemption, 39:108-110  
 on religious life, 39:86  
 on salvation and the Church, 6:108  
 scholastic method, 2:62  
 Semi-Pelagianism, 136:38-39  
 on the soul, 39:27  
 spiritual realism, 39:121  
 theology as wisdom, 2:119-120  
 on the Trinity, 17:102, 114-115, 126;  
   39:50-51, 71, 97, 105-106  
 on truth, 15:121  
 the two cities, 21:90; 39:23  
 on wealth, 59:38  
 on world history, 21:53  
**AURELIUS ANTONINUS, MARCUS**  
   (emperor of Rome, 121-180)  
   freedom and, 29:57  
   mentioned, 17:86  
**AUROBINDO** (see GHOSE, AUROBINDO)  
**AUTHORITY** (in religion)  
   Americanism, 136:129  
   Bible or Church, 107:85  
   Clement of Rome on obedience, 81:41  
   disciplinary order and, 36:80-81  
   faith's root, 2:21  
   hierarchical subordination, 81:114  
   as motive for faith, 6:132-133  
   Reformation and, 81:78  
   sequence, 2:32  
   theocratic doctrine of Innocent III, 81:64  
**AUTOMATIC WRITING** (see AUTOMATISM)  
**AUTOMATISM**  
   activities of the subconscious, 36:56-58  
   analogous activity, 36:59  
   automatic writing and parapsychology, 36:22  
   credulity (C. Richet), 36:125-126  
   doodling, 36:57  
   mechanistic theory of mysticism, 15:28  
   muscular acts, 36:58  
**AUTOSUGGESTION** (see MENTAL SUGGESTION)  
**AVERROES**, 1126-1198  
   mentioned, 15:87  
**AVESTA**  
   additions to, 141:131  
   an amalgam, 141:123  
   content; quotations, 141:125-132

## AVESTA contd

- sources, 141:122
- the two spirits, 141:157
- Videvdāt (or Vendidad), 141:125
- yašts, or hymns, 141:130-131
- the Yasna, 141:127
- Zend (commentaries), 141:132
- AVIGNON POPES (see POPES:  
history, 1309-1378)
- AVILA, JUAN DE, *Blessed*, 1500-1569  
mysticism, 41:33
- AVRILLON, JEAN BAPTISTE ELIE,  
1652-1729  
mentioned, 41:137
- AWE  
Isaiah and, 46:13  
profane persons and sacred things, 46:12
- AXIOMS  
examples, 2:75  
medieval theology, 2:76  
modern usage, 2:76
- AZAZEL (bad angel), 21:78
- AZEVEDO, EMMANUEL DE, S. J.,  
1713-1796  
criteria for miracles, 36:82

## BAAL

- Phoenician god, 141:76
- representation of, 141:77
- sacrifices in Jerusalem, 60:78
- stele at Amrit, 141:80

## BABEL, TOWER OF

- historicity, 63:88
- Pentecost and, 88:48
- Ziggurats and, 60:58

## BABINSKI, JOSEPH FRANCOIS FELIX,

- 1857-1932  
on hysteria, 36:61

## BABYLON

- the Esagil temple, 141:106
- history of religion in, 141:89
- kingdom established, 141:88
- kings and gods, 141:106
- name for Rome, 81:30
- Sumerian language and civilization,  
141:88

## BABYLONIAN LANGUAGE (see ASSYRO- BABYLONIAN LANGUAGE)

## BABYLONIAN LITERATURE (see ASSYRO-BABYLONIAN LITERATURE)

## BACON, ROGER, 1214?-1294

- biblical criticism, 63:39

## BACTERIA

- function, 30:100
- reproduction of, 30:103

## BAKER, AUGUSTINE, O. S. B., 1575-1641

- mysticism, 41:141

## BALAAM (soothsayer)

- prophecy after the event, 63:88

## BANGOR, IRELAND

- monastic center, 39:88

## BAPTISM

### biblical teaching

- mission of the apostles, 107:7
- name of the Trinity, 17:35-36
- Christian name; canon law, 46:106
- consciousness of; early church, 110:20
- early church  
conditions: knowledge and belief,  
17:89-90
- Didache, 17:90
- initiation, 21:68
- profession of faith essential, 17:90
- rite in the 2d-4th centuries, 17:91-94
- effects

- (see also PRIESTHOOD: universal)
- incorporation in Christ, 70:110-112
- incorporation into the Church, 6:94
- Irenaeus on, 17:87, 88
- members of Christ's body, 70:113
- moral resurrection, 70:73
- new life in Christ, 46:21
- resurrection, 70:107
- share in Christ's resurrection, 46:20
- spiritual transformation, 108:55
- transformation in Christ, 70:64
- holiness; Christ's baptism, 108:46-47
- the Holy Spirit, 108:89-91
- minister  
deacons, 53:55
- mysticism and, 39:67
- novelty in religion, 70:64
- prayers of the Fore-Mass and, 110:32
- prefigured, 108:51
- rites and ceremonies  
devil in our lives, 21:67
- the Holy Spirit, 108:91
- Roman rite; early catechumenate,  
21:71-73

- sacrament of faith, 6:94
- "sign of faith," 110:107
- universal priesthood, 53:115-117
- water, 108:90-91

## BAPTISM OF CHRIST (see JESUS CHRIST: baptism)

## BAPTISM OF DESIRE

- sufficient, 23:152

## BAPTISTERIES

- art of the 4th-5th centuries, 17:92

## BARBARA, SAINT

- history and, 46:112, 113

## BARBARIAN INVASIONS OF ROME

- Roman civilization and the popes,  
81:56-58

## BARCOS, MARTIN DE, 1600-1678

- mysticism, 41:123

## BARDY, GUSTAVE

- on the Roman primacy, 81:45

## BARNABAS, EPISTLE OF (see EPISTLE OF BARNABAS)

## BARNABAS, SAINT

- mentioned, 81:25

**BARONIUS, CESARE, CARDINAL,**  
1538-1607

martyrologies and, 46:95

**BARTH, KARL, 1886-**  
biographical note, 137:81n  
Catholicism and, 137:82, 84  
dialectical theology, 137:81-89  
European Protestantism, 137:109-110  
on faith, 6:131  
on justification, 137:135  
predestination, 137:87-88  
return to sources, 136:134

**BARUZI, JEAN**

on contemplation, 15:29

**BASEL, COUNCIL OF, 1431-1449**  
Eugenius IV and, 81:69

**BASIL, SAINT, THE GREAT, 330(ca.)-379**

Arianism, 17:112-113

Benedict and, 39:89

Byzantine Church, 39:100

on divinity of the Spirit, 17:96

on the Holy Spirit, 17:123

language, use of, 17:111

mentioned, 39:17, 20, 57, 83

rule of, 39:84, 90

spiritual writings, value, 39:83-84

on the Trinity, 39:47-48

vocabulary, 17:118

**BASILIDES (2nd century gnostic)**

mentioned, 17:82

**BATIFFOL, PIERRE, 1861-1929**

dates of the canon, 110:76

mentioned, 110:110, 113

**BATTISTA DA CREMA, O. P.,**

1460-1527

mysticism, 41:53

**BAUDELAIRE, CHARLES PIERRE,**  
1821-1867

Satanism, 21:117

**BAY, MICHAEL DE, 1513-1589**

life, 136:101-102

**BAYLE, PIERRE, 1647-1706**

free thought, 136:124

faith the beginning, 23:84-85

faith the foretaste, 2:31

**BEATIFIC VISION**

fulfillment; personal happiness, 46:107-108

light of glory, 23:85

the soul before the resurrection, 44:90

theological virtues, 23:88

**BEATIFICATION**

(see also CANONIZATION)

miracles in cause for, 46:90

papal magisterium, 81:118

procedure, 46:89-90

**BEATITUDES**

blessed are the meek, 6:71

curse attached to, 20:56

Mary's share in, 44:84

mentioned, 39:10

the poor in, 59:22

**BEAUTY**

the absolute and (Lagneau), 15:70-71

existence of God; perfection, 15:65-66

grace and, 23:11-12

relative idea, 20:83

**BECOMING**

permanent process; first cause, 15:56-57

**BEDE, THE VENERABLE, SAINT, 673-735**

martyrologies and, 46:94

mentioned, 39:21

writings of, 39:66

**BEES: language, 32:59; 36:129**

**BEETZ, JOHANNES, O. Carm., 1425?-1476**

on witchcraft, 21:96

**BEHAVIOR (see CONDUCT OF LIFE)**

**BEING (see ONTOLOGY)**

**BELIEF AND DOUBT**

(see also AGNOSTICISM; ASSENT;

FAITH; RATIONALISM; SKEPTICISM)

affirmation of God, 15:115

assertion and opinion, 15:114

belief as an intellectual impossibility,

6:10-15

Bible a factor in, 60:13

biblical criticism and, 6:119

bibliography, 6:144

certainty for an "open" intelligence, 6:74

communicable certitude insufficient for

faith, 6:44

"conformism," untested faith, 6:7

"crisis of God," 15:124-126

divided hearts, 107:12-14

evolution and, 6:118

great men outside the Church, 46:68

lives of believers, 15:125

love necessary for faith, 6:143

meaning of belief, 15:114

miracles as obstacle to faith, 6:40

multiplicity of religions and, 6:96-104

obstacles and difficulties, 15:120

prayer for those who want to believe, 6:52

proofs as cause, 15:115

proofs: effectiveness, 15:118

Rostand on, 6:12

scientific attitude toward, 6:11

sight and blindness; analogy, 6:9

struggle of heart and reason, 15:118

witness of others and, 6:12

**BELLINZAGA, ISABELLA**

(see BERINZAGA, ISABELLA

CRISTINA)

**BELOVED (THE WORD)**

"only" in the O.T., 17:34

**BENDA, JULIEN, 1867-1956**

mentioned, 63:53

**BENEDICT, SAINT (Abbot of Monte**

Cassino, 480-547)

biographical note, 39:89

Dialogues of St. Gregory, 39:65

Gregory's life of, 46:109

rule of, 39:89

**BENEDICT XIV, POPE, 1675-1758**

church and state, 81:85  
on diabolical possessions, 36:19  
Jansenism, 136:117  
on marriage, 54:16  
miracles, criteria for, 36:82-84  
rules on canonization, 46:89

**BENEDICT XV, POPE, 1854-1922**

Bible as book of prayer, 60:112  
the Eastern churches, 88:79  
on ecumenicalism, 136:140-141  
Mary as mediatrix, 44:106-107  
*Maximum illud*, 88:97  
mentioned, 63:63; 81:102, 128  
nationalism, 88:97-100  
native clergy, 88:99  
peace efforts, 81:100  
*Spiritus Paraclitus*: encyclical on the  
Bible, 60:11  
World War, 81:99-101

**BENEDICTINES**

major force in the Church, 39:89  
Office of, 88:73n  
poverty and obedience, 59:59

**BENEDICTION OF THE BLESSED**

**SACRAMENT**

origin, 110:94

**BENEDICTUS**

sung after the consecration, 110:81  
words of, 110:80

**BENEFICES**

church and state; middle ages, 81:70

**BENET OF CANFIELD, O. F. M. Cap.,  
1562-1610**

influence in France, 41:111  
mysticism, 41:57-62 *ff passim*  
*Rule of perfection*, 41:60  
sources, 41:62  
voluntarism, 41:61

**BENIGNUS, SAINT**

origin of cultus of, 46:86

**BENOIT, P., O.P.**

on biblical criticism, 63:17-18  
on biblical inerrancy, 60:42  
on human elements in the Bible, 63:16-17

**BENSON, EDWARD WHITE (Bp. of  
Canterbury, 1829-1896)**

mentioned, 36:38

**BERENGARIUS, of Tours, 1000  
(ca. )-1088**

the Real Presence, 136:57

**BERGSON, HENRI, 1859-1941**

apologetics, modern, 107:97  
on Aristotelian metaphysics, 29:53  
on disorder, 15:72  
on evil, 20:121  
on free will, 6:49  
on knowledge, 32:52  
on mystics and intellectual health,  
15:29-30  
on prehistory, 29:73

on the saints, 6:58

on saints and mental health, 46:66

**BERINZAGA, ISABELLA CRISTINA,  
1551?-1624**

mysticism, 41:55

**BERITH (the word)**

"covenant," 60:30

**BERNADETTE, SAINT, 1844-1879**

mentioned, 46:121

**BERNARD, CLAUDE**

on causality, 32:52-53  
on cause of intelligence, 32:68-69  
mentioned, 32:16  
on scientific ignorance, 32:31

**BERNARD OF CLAIRVAUX, SAINT, 1091?-1153**

accommodation in Scripture, 60:101  
on church and state, 81:63  
contemplation and activities, 46:62  
on freedom, 6:50  
health and holiness, 46:65  
on the Holy Spirit, 17:144-145  
mentioned, 39:74, 108  
the Petrobrusians, 136:59

**BERNARDINO DE LAREDO, O. F. M.,  
1482-1540**

mysticism, 41:31

**BERNIERES-LOUVIGNY, JEAN DE,  
1602-1659**

Berullism, 41:100-102  
works condemned, 41:101

**BERTIN, M. G.**

miracles at Lourdes, 36:86

**BERTOT, JACQUES**

Mme. Guyon and, 41:127

**BERULLE, PIERRE DE, Cardinal,  
1575-1629**

Christian interior life, 41:72-73  
followers of, 41:87-100  
Incarnation-centered piety, 41:70  
mysticism, 41:69-77  
Patristic theology, 41:71  
polemics, 41:76  
sources, 41:70-71  
on the Trinity, 41:72  
vocation, 41:69  
works, 41:87

**BES: goddess, 141:21**

**BESOIGNE, JEROME, 1686-1731**

mentioned, 41:126

**BESSEL, FREDERICK**

astronomy, 29:68

**BETYIS: Phoenician cult, 141:79**

**BHAGAVADGITA**

great epic cycle, 144:37-42

theme, 144:38

**BIBLE**

antiquities  
archaeology and biblical history,  
60:54-55  
discoveries, importance of, 63:67  
literary ownership, 60:47

writings older than the Bible, 60:16  
 appreciation  
 suspicious attitude of Catholics, 60:11  
 art  
 dependence on the Bible, 60:7  
 belief and the 20th century, 60:13  
 bibliography  
 critical editions, 63:122  
 biography in, 65:107-108  
 canon  
 criteria for, 60:35  
 Eastern Orthodox Christians, 60:35  
 Holy Spirit and, 60:36  
 Muratorian Canon, 60:35  
 rule of faith, 60:30-31  
 catenae (see CATENAE)  
 Catholic Church  
 criticism encouraged by, 63:18, 121  
 encyclicals, 60:11  
 guarantor of truth of the text, 60:92  
 liturgical prayer, 60:115-116  
 schools and the Holy See, 60:12  
 chapters and verses (see BIBLE:  
 numerical division)  
 Christ as "biblical man," 65:109  
 comparative studies  
 neighboring literatures, 60:58  
 other written collections, 60:16  
 criticism, interpretation, etc.  
 (see also *subhead* textual criticism)  
 achievements of criticism, 63:67-68  
 authors as human personalities,  
 60:47-48  
 bibliography, 63:123-124  
 cautions concerning criticism,  
 63:120-121  
 Claudel against criticism, 63:14  
 as crisis for faith, 6:119  
 Erasmus, 41:23  
 events as typological, 63:38  
 excesses of "accommodating"  
 exegetes, 60:101  
 genres and, 60:50-52  
 halachic exegesis, 63:33n  
 higher criticism, object of, 63:12  
 historical method (Lagrange),  
 63:65-66  
 history, limits of, 60:60-61  
 history's contribution to, 60:55-58  
 Hugh of St. Victor, 2:86-87  
 human element in Scripture, 63:15-16  
 language used by author, 60:49  
 literal exegesis: the text, 63:38  
 literary style must be considered,  
 29:96  
 lower criticism, object of, 63:11-12  
 metaphysical abstractions in the Bible,  
 63:82  
 misconceptions and false readings,  
 63:119-120  
 mythical elements in, 29:120-121

necessity for criticism, 63:17-19  
 "Origenism," 39:56  
 rational truths (Spinoza), 63:50  
 religious faith and, 63:119-120  
 Renan's errors, 63:15-16  
 scandal of the ignorant, 63:12-19  
 science and the Bible, 60:106-107  
 spiritual significance, 2:87  
 study of the human author, 60:44  
 textual understanding and the divine  
 plan, 60:101  
 criticism, interpretation, etc., history  
 Andrew of St. Victor, 63:36  
 eighteenth century, 63:53-56  
 Jerome's commentaries, 63:28  
 literal exegesis; theological  
 foundation, 63:39-40  
 middle ages; survey, 63:35-40  
 modern period (16th-17th centuries),  
 63:45-48  
 Origen's commentaries, 63:26  
 pietism and fundamentalism, 63:43-44  
 Reformation period, 63:42-44  
 Renaissance period, 63:41-42  
 ethics  
 Bible as handbook, 60:108  
 Covenant morality, 65:29  
 participation, 65:37  
 taboos in the Old Testament, 65:41-42  
 unity of Israel, 65:31  
 etymology of the word, 60:8-9  
 evidences, authority, etc.  
 (see also MIRACLES)  
 inspiration and natural sources, 60:41  
 Modernism and, 60:11  
 French; Catholic translations, 60:12  
 genealogy, importance of, 60:72  
 geography  
 land of the Bible, 60:45-47  
 understanding the sacred text, 60:46  
 God's plan in the collection, 60:28  
 God's presence in, 60:7  
 Greek; ancient translations, 60:24  
 Hebrew; Kittel's critical text, 63:74  
 Hebrew; the "received text," 63:71  
 hermeneutics  
 accommodated sense, 60:99-101  
 allegorical or spiritual sense,  
 60:99-101  
 literal sense, 60:98-101  
 Origen's system, 63:26  
 principles of (Simon), 63:47  
 theology and, 2:121  
 heterogeneous collection of books,  
 60:27  
 historiography  
 creation in Genesis, 29:103  
 significance rather than accuracy,  
 63:87  
 sources, use of, 63:91  
 history

## BIBLE contd

- date of written form, 60:17
- manuscript copies, 60:20
- materials used for writing, 60:19
- mystery of Israel, 60:67-68
- oral teaching before written texts, 60:14-16
- Protestant revolution and, 60:10-11
- Ptolemy Philadelphus, 60:9
- record of a people, 60:53
- research studies today, 60:53
- history of biblical events
  - biblical authors and typology, 63:38
  - criticism and, 63:119
  - customs of the people and, 60:56
  - Josue and the conquest, 60:57-58
  - plagues (see **PLAGUES OF EGYPT**)
- history of contemporary events
  - contribution to understanding, 60:55-58
- influence
  - civilization's foundation, 60:7-8
  - historians' impressions, 6:19
- inspiration
  - biblical texts, 60:39
  - Catholic teaching; history, 60:38-39
  - divine work, human task, 60:41
  - dogma summarized, 29:96
  - errors of fact and, 60:43
  - fiction compatible with, 63:66
  - God cannot err, 60:42-43
  - Hebrew heritage, 60:38
  - Holy Spirit (Leo XIII), 60:40
  - human aspects, 60:40
  - human influences on, 60:59
  - inerrancy of the Bible, 60:42
  - irresistible effect of the Spirit, 60:41
  - meaning and the Holy Spirit, 17:44
  - meaning of, 60:39-41
  - names of the Bible, 60:38
  - Protestant reactionary theology, 63:43
  - quotations in the *Enchiridion Biblicum*, 60:39
  - scientific knowledge and, 60:106
  - stages of the revelation (O. T.), 60:70
  - styles of the human authors, 60:43
  - supernatural enlightenment, 60:42
  - Thomas Aquinas on, 60:40
  - verbal inspiration, 60:43
- introductions
  - acts of God, 60:62-70
  - ascent toward total discovery; stages, 60:70
  - beauty of, 60:103-105
  - bibliography, 60:126-128; 63:122
  - divine and human aspects, 60:102-103
  - instruction of man, 60:105-109
  - literary genres, 60:50-52
  - perfecting of man as work of, 60:68
  - philosophy and biblical knowledge, 60:107

- purpose of the four kinds of writings, 60:63
- themes of, 60:111
- unity of the Bible, 60:53
- language, style, etc.
  - authors as personalities, 60:47-48
  - individual styles retained, 63:81
  - O. T. and N. T. resemblances, 60:94
  - oral style, influence of, 60:15
  - style related to audience, 60:48
  - stylistic tricks, 60:50
  - three languages, 60:19
- Latin
  - history; early versions, 63:26-27
  - Vulgate: characteristics and influence, 60:24-25
- (as or and) literature
  - influence on authors, 60:7-8
  - literary forms or genres, 60:50-52
  - presence of the Word, 60:105
  - psychological literature and, 60:103
- liturgical use
  - the Church year, 108:33-36
  - Old Testament, 108:34
- Luther's use of, 137:25
- man (history) in hands of God, 60:66
- manuscripts
  - Codex Bezae, 60:22
  - Codex Sinaiticus, 60:22
  - Codex Vaticanus, 60:22
  - collections of, 60:20
  - the Hexapla, 63:25
  - Massoretic revision, 60:21
  - oldest known bibles, 60:21
  - Septuagint texts, 63:75-76
- marginal readings: the Massora, 63:31
- miracles (see **JESUS CHRIST: miracles; MIRACLES**)
- numerical division
  - chapters and verses; history, 60:29
  - utility, pro and con, 60:28
- papal teaching: 3 encyclicals, 60:11
- polyglot versions
  - the Hexapla of Origen, 63:25
  - tool of textual criticism, 63:45
- prayers
  - liturgical prayer, 60:114-116
  - praying with the Bible, 60:112-114
- prophets (see **PROPHETS**)
- Protestant interpretation
  - biblicism, 81:36
- Providence and the Church, 107:79
- reading
  - authorized editions; canon law, 60:13
  - Breviary, a continuous reading, 60:115
  - Calvin on, 137:26
  - Council of Trent on, 60:11
  - love in, 60:111
  - most widely read book, 60:9-10
  - office of lector, 53:81
  - reverence in, 60:110

understanding with the heart,  
60:110-112  
revelation (see BIBLE: inspiration)  
science and (see SCIENCE:  
Biblical relations)  
sects and Protestantism, 81:78  
sense of God, 65:103  
study  
Catholic lag in, 60:10  
intellectual nourishment, 60:7  
intellectual training; value, 60:105  
ultimate goal, 60:61  
style (see subhead "language" above)  
symbolism  
medieval cathedrals, 60:99  
messianic prophecies, 60:98  
textual criticism  
biblical application, 60:25-26  
conjectural emendations, 63:73  
emendations in the texts, 63:72-73  
manuscripts, complete catalog of,  
63:71  
Septuagint version; history, 63:23-24  
vowel changes, 63:73  
textual criticism, history  
Origen at Alexandria, 63:24-25  
printing and, 63:41  
Simon, Richard, 63:46-48  
thirteenth century scholars, 63:39  
themes of, 6:137  
theology  
comparative analysis, 60:108  
middle ages, 2:94  
theology and, 2:43-47  
tradition as guide to understanding,  
60:93  
translations (see BIBLE: versions)  
typology (see TYPOLOGY (THEOLOGY))  
universal message, 60:8  
universalist in attitude, 65:23  
versions  
ancient translations, 60:23-25  
estimates on number, 60:10  
Malagasy (African language), 60:10  
recent translations, 60:25  
Reformation period, 63:44  
Septuagint, 60:23-24  
traduttore, traditore, 60:49  
versions, Latin  
Vulgate, history of the, 63:27-29  
BIBLICAL ARCHAEOLOGY (see BIBLE:  
antiquities)  
BIBLICAL SCHOOL, JERUSALEM  
(see JERUSALEM: Ecole biblique et  
archeologique francaise)  
BIBLICISM  
ferment of disruption, 136:91  
BICHAT, M. F. X., 1771-1802  
on life and death, 32:31-32  
BIEL, GABRIEL, 1425-1495  
on salvation, 137:20

BILOCATION  
parapsychology and, 36:105  
BINET, ETIENNE, 1569-1639  
mysticism, 41:80  
BIOCHEMISTRY  
artificial generation, 30:36  
metabolism, carbon in, 32:17  
science and life, 32:17-18  
synthetic substances, 32:18-19  
BIOLOGICAL CONSTITUTION OF MAN  
(see MAN: constitution)  
BIOLOGY  
(see also LIFE (BIOLOGY))  
classification  
cladi, 30:43-44  
example, 30:45  
genus, family, order, etc., 30:41-42  
jordanon, 30:40  
organizational and formal types,  
30:44-47  
phyla, 30:42-43  
species: definition, 30:39  
existence of God and, 15:81  
zoology (see ZOOLOGY)  
BIOSPHERE (see LIFE)  
BIOT, RENE, 1889-  
on hysteria, 36:64  
BIRTH CONTROL  
effect on marriage union, 54:75-76  
evading fruitfulness, 54:72  
medical science and contraception,  
32:90-91  
Onan, crime of, 54:73  
periods of natural sterility, 54:69  
pleasure; selfishness, 54:74  
sin against nature (Pius XI), 54:73  
validity of marriage and, 54:70  
"wrath of God," 54:75  
BISHOPS  
(see also APOSTOLIC SUCCESSION;  
EPISCOPACY; POPES: primacy)  
Anglican thought, 137:100  
in apostolic times, 53:24-30  
appellations of, 46:91  
Church history and the saints, 46:103  
consecration  
deacons (middle ages), 53:31  
first ritual, 53:29-30  
grace conferred, 53:33-35  
grace similar to Pentecost, 53:35  
the Holy Spirit, 108:97-98  
Pius XII on form, 53:30  
sacramental rite, 53:31-32  
cult of the saints; history, 46:81-83  
cultus of saints, approval by, 46:85-86  
indigenous character of, 88:113  
infallibility, 53:34  
named in the canon; history, 110:83  
New Testament usage, 53:24-25  
Paul's teaching on celibacy, 53:101  
"presbyter" and, 53:26



## BISHOPS contd

Rome, history; the *depositio episcoporum*, 46:82

spiritual fatherhood, 44:78-79

successors of the apostles, 81:24

superiority over the presbyters, 53:31

transmission of authority (Clement I), 81:41

BITTEL, K.

on Hittite gods, 141:71

BLACK MASS (see SATANISM)

BLAKE, WILLIAM, 1757-1827

mentioned, 21:117

BLANCHARD, Abbe

on holiness, 17:149

BLESSED (or *Beatus*)

significance, 46:89

BLESSED IN HEAVEN (see BEATIFIC VISION)

BLESSED SACRAMENT (see EUCHARIST)

BLESSINGS

final prayers of the Mass, 110:133

BLONDEL, MAURICE, 1861-1949

apologetics: method of immanence, 107:102-109

on desire for the infinite, 15:20-21

on love and mystery, 15:111-112

on mystery of God, 15:8-9

the ontological argument, 15:47

sources and style, 107:103-104

the will's movement toward God, 15:19-20

BLOSIUS (Louis de Blois) Abbot, 1506-1566

mystical works, 41:18-19

BLOY, LEON, 1846-1917

on biblical criticism, 63:13-16

BODY AND MIND (see MIND AND BODY)

BODY AND SOUL

dependence on the body, 32:69

respect for the body, 44:89

Serullianes on, 32:70

sex, 54:25

soul as cause of life, 32:68-69

BODY, GLORIFIED OR RISEN

the Assumption, 44:91

qualities, 108:66

BOEHME, JACOB, 1575-1624

satanism, 21:118

BOETHIUS, d. 524

Cassiodorus and, 39:65

BOGHAZ KOY: temples, 141:69

BOGOMILES: Satanism, 21:92

BOILEAU (or BEAULAIGUE), JEAN JACQUES, 1649-1735

spiritual thought, 41:125

BOIRAC, EMILE, 1851-1917

history of parapsychology, 36:20

BOLLAND, JOHN, S. J., 1596-1665

Bollandists and, 46:114-116

## BOLLANDISTS

history of the saints, 46:114-116

BONALD, Cardinal de

A. Gay and, 21:105

BONAVENTURE, SAINT, Cardinal, 1221-1274

prayer of thanksgiving, 110:134

BONIFACE IV, SAINT, POPE, d. 615

Pantheon a Christian church, 46:122

BONIFACE VIII, POPE, 1235?-1303 (elected 1294)

the "Anagni outrage," 81:66

temporal power, 81:64-65

*Unam sanctam*, 81:65

BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER (see CHURCH OF ENGLAND)

BOOK OF THE DEAD

collection of magic formulas, 141:48

Mosaic law and, 60:59

Moses and, 65:39

oldest copies, 141:47

BOOKS

manuscript (see MANUSCRIPTS)

BOOKS, FORBIDDEN (see FORBIDDEN BOOKS)

BOREL, EMILE FELIX EDOUARD JUSTIN, 1871-

"laws" of chance, 15:77

"typewriting monkeys," 15:76

BOSSUET, JACQUES BENIGNE

(Bp. of Meaux, 1627-1704)

age of the earth, 29:70-71

apologetics of, 107:51-53

Bérulle and, 41:100

on the Church, 6:91

on existence of God, 15:68

on fall of man, 21:24

Fénelon, controversy with, 41:131-136

Guyon and, 41:130ff; 136:122

mentioned, 81:111

on moral education, 60:109

motherhood of the Church, 44:72-73

on Protestant history, 137:107

Simon, Richard, and, 63:46, 47, 48

on the temptation of Christ, 21:36, 39

BOTTA, PAUL EMILE, 1802-1870

biblical archaeology, 60:54

BOTTE, BERNARD, O. S. B., 1893-

on the *Hanc igitur*, 110:87

mentioned, 110:106

BOUCHER DE PERTHES, JACQUES, 1788-1868

tertiary discoveries, 29:75

BOUDON, HENRI MARIE, 1624-1702

Bérullism, 41:102

BOULLAN, JEAN ANTOINE, d. 1893

Huysmans and, 21:98

BOURDALOUE, LOUIS, S. J., 1632-1703

spiritual thought, 41:124

BOURGOING, FRANCOIS, 1585-1662

Bérullism, 41:89-90

BOUTET, FREDERIC, 1874-

satanism, 21:98

BRAHMA

power to create, 144:61

representations, 144:62

BRAHMAN

the Absolute, 144:26

the atman, 144:26-29

causality, 144:70

divine manifestations, 144:58

duty of, 144:108

BRAHMANAS

the Aranyakas, 144:25

prose commentaries, 144:24-32

the Upanishads, 144:25-32

BRAIN

physical chemistry of mental activity,

32:25-27

respiratory action, 32:25

BRAHMANISM

Hindu cosmogony, 29:28

pantheism, 15:87

BRAZEN SERPENT

senses of Scripture and, 60:100

BREAD

offering at Mass; history, 110:63-64

BREAKING OF THE BREAD (see

FRACTION, THE)

BREUIL, HENRI, 1877-

first appearance of man, 29:77

BREVIARY

(see also DIVINE OFFICE)

Bible, a complete reading, 60:115

reform (Pius X), 81:96

scripture in, 108:33

BRIDGE (in religion, folk-lore, etc.)

Iranian eschatology, 141:143

BROGLIE, LOUIS DE, 1892-

mentioned, 15:55

BROGLIE, PAUL DE

apologetics: method of transcendence,

107:97-102

biographical sketch, 107:97-98

BROTHERHOOD OF MAN (see

SOLIDARITY, SOCIAL)

BROWNISTS: separatist group, 137:18

BRUNNER, EMIL, 1889-

Barth and, 137:88

BRUNSCHVICG, LEON, 1868-1944

on the ontological argument, 15:35-40

theodicy of, 15:33

BUCER, MARTIN, 1491-1551

the Reformation, 137:12-13

BUCK, VICTOR DE, S. J., 1817-1876

Bollandists and, 46:116

BUCQUET, CLAUDE and ANTOINE

anti-mysticism, 41:118

BUDDHA, 563?-483 B. C.

mentioned, 6:30, 34

BUDDHISM

(see also NIRVANA)

attraction of, 6:99

cosmogony of, 29:62

evil, theory of, 20:15

in India, 144:95

BULLINGER, HENRY, 1504-1575

the Reformation, 137:12

BULTMANN, RUDOLF, 1884-

Barth and, 137:89

BUNDAHISHN

Pahlavi writings, 141:132

BUONAIUTI, ERNESTO, 1881-1946

modernist, 63:63

BURCHARD, JOHANN (Bp of Orléans and

Civiltà Castellana, d. 1506)

mentioned, 110:28

BURIAL

(see also EMBALMING; FUNERAL RITES

AND CEREMONIES; TOMBS)

BURIAL CUSTOMS (see FUNERAL RITES

AND CEREMONIES)

BURIAL PLACES (see CEMETERIES)

BURNER, THIEBAULT

demoniac possession, 21:103

BURNING BUSH, The

type of Mary, 44:13

BURNOUD, Father

report on possession, 21:107

BUTLER, ALBAN, 1711-1773

*Lives of the saints*, 46:117

BYBLOS: excavations, 141:74

BYRON, GEORGE GORDON,

6th Lord, 1788-1824

Satan in works of, 21:117

BYZANTINE CHURCH

bishops and the state, 39:101

history; theology, 39:100

orthodoxy, 39:102

BYZANTINE EMPIRE

Catholicity; defense of Christianity,

39:39

decline of, 39:100

iconoclastic quarrels, 81:73

sovereignty over the West (9th cent.),

81:73

BYZANTINE RITE

history

Feast of Orthodoxy, 39:22

ties with Rome, 39:18

liturgy and ritual

ceremony in Rome (1950), 81:110

CABANIS, PIERRE JEAN GEORGES,

1757-1808

mentioned, 15:82

CAECILIAN: the Donatists, 136:31

CAESAR, GAIUS JULIUS, 100?-44 B.C.

Celtic gods and, 29:33

mentioned, 29:21

CAESARIUS, SAINT (Bp of Arles,

470?-543)

CAESARIUS, SAINT contd  
monastic legislation, 39:87  
sermons, 39:64

#### CAIN

devil and, 21:35  
freedom of, 21:45  
sacrifice of, 16:16

CAINITES: Satanism, 21:91

CAITANYA, 1485-1533

Hindu leader, 144:100

CALAMITIES (see DISASTERS)

CALENDAR OF MARTYRS (see  
MARTYROLOGIES)

CALLISTUS I, SAINT, POPE, d. 222

Hippolytus and, 46:85  
opposition to, 81:46

CALORIES: vital energy, 32:21

CALVIN, JOHN, 1509-1564

the Bible, 137:25  
on celibacy, 53:100  
on the church, 6:86; 137:25, 50-52  
the Eucharistic presence, 137:41  
excommunication, use of, 136:86  
on free will, 21:14  
inquisition, 137:14  
justice of God and, 21:75, 76  
on justification, 23:125  
life of, 136:83; 137:13-14  
Luther's theology, 136:84  
on predestination, 136:87; 137:27  
on reading Scripture, 137:26  
on relics, 137:21  
on salvation, 23:124  
on works, 136:85

#### CALVINISM

in America, 137:18  
church and state, 136:85  
Ecclesiastical Ordinances, 136:86  
Europe today, 137:108-110  
Francis de Sales and, 41:63  
Jansenism, 136:106  
predestination (see PREDESTINATION)  
sacraments, 137:39-40  
Synod of Dort (1618), 137:16  
theology, 137:43  
universal priesthood, 137:46  
worship, 137:42

CAMUS, ALBERT, 1913-  
mentioned, 6:66

CAMUS, JEAN PIERRE, Bp.,  
1584-1652

mysticism, 41:68

CANA, WEDDING FEAST AT  
manifestation of Jesus, 108:48

CANO, MELCHIOR, 1509?-1560  
anti-mysticism, 41:32, 34

CANON (the word)  
meaning, 46:84n; 60:30  
rules of belief or action, 60:31

CANON LAW  
reform (Pius X), 81:96

CANON OF THE BIBLE (see BIBLE:  
canon)

#### CANON OF THE MASS:

(Note: references to vol. 110 generally  
include history)

(see also CONSECRATION AT MASS)  
additions; history, 110:75-76

Amen at end of, 110:111

anaphora of St. Hippolytus, 110:15-17

Communicantes (prayer), 110:85-86

conclusion of, 110:109-112

dates assigned to the various prayers,  
110:76

4th-5th centuries; Pope Gelasius, 110:17

general features, 110:75-77

*Hanc igitur* prayer, 110:87-88

the host as a sacrament throughout, 110:98

initial T in the Missal, 110:82

literary style, 110:76

manuscripts (7th-8th centuries), 110:77

Memento of the dead, 110:106-108

Memento of the living, 110:83-85

mysteries of Christ in, 110:95-96

prayers of intercession, 110:77

primitive form of the, 110:75

*Quam oblationem*, 110:88-89

silent recitation; history, 110:77

*Supplices*: problem of the epiclesis,  
110:100-105

*Supra quae propitio*, 110:99-100

*Te igitur* prayer, 110:82-83

#### CANONIZATION

(see also BEATIFICATION)

Benedict XIV on, 46:89

ex cathedra decision, 81:117

history

legislation of Urban VIII, 46:88

papal authority declared essential, 46:88

recourse to the Holy See; first case, 46:87

holiness of the Church, 107:94

infallibility and, 46:90

infallibility since 1534, 46:96

miracles and, 46:64

miracles after beatification, 46:90

publicity an aid in causes for, 46:121

rigorous procedure, 46:84

rite, 46:90

spontaneous public cult an obstacle, 46:88

word origin, 110:86

#### CANTICLE OF CANTICLES

comparative literature, 60:59

criticism

love poems or allegory, 63:105

introduction, 60:81

oral style, 60:15

references

Ct 2.12--60:104

songs of human love, 65:25

unsurpassed as song of love, 60:104

#### CANTORS

lectors and, 53:80

CAPELLE, BERNARD, O.S.B., 1884-mentioned, 110:119

CAPELLE, LOUIS  
mentioned, 63:46

CAPITAL SINS

(see also PRIDE)

devil's work, 21:66-67

CAPITALISM

wealth as goal, 59:36

CARAITES (JEWISH SECT)

tradition and the Bible, 63:44

CARDINALS

Italians, 88:115

power when papacy is vacant, 81:120-121

Roman clergy, 81:107

temporal power and, 81:120

CARIONI, GIOVANNI BATTISTA

(see BATTISTA DA CREMA)

CARLSTADT, ANDREW, 1840-1541

the Reformation, 137:14

CARMELITE NUNS

reform by St. Teresa, 46:44

CARPOCRATES: gnostic, 136:14

CARREL, ALEXIS, 1873-1944

mentioned, 15:81

preserving life; experiment, 32:34-35

research on the emotions, 32:87-88

CARRERE, JEAN

on Pius X, 81:99

CARTHAGE, COUNCIL OF, 397

canon of the Bible, 60:33, 35

CARTHUSIANS

Cologne

history of mysticism, 41:15

CASSIAN, JOHN, ca. 370-ca. 435

*Collationes Patrum*, 39:86

Mary and Nestorianism, 136:42

mentioned, 39:89

quoted, 21:45

Semi-Pelagianism, 136:37

Shepherd of Hermas, 21:65

CASSIODORUS SENATOR, FLAVIUS

MAGNUS AURELIUS, ca.487-ca.580

biographical note, 39:65

CASTE

India

Brahmans, 144:107-109

Ksatriyas, 144:109

Pariahs, 144:110

social structure, 144:107

Sudras, 144:110

Vaisyas, 144:109

CASUISTRY

out of favor today, 2:115

Pascal's letters, 136:110

CATACOMBS

hope, 70:43

inscriptions: peace as theme, 110:107

Roman martyrologies, 46:77-78

CATECHETICS

history

early Christian teachers, 17:76

Eastern Fathers of the Church, 39:58

Latin Fathers, 39:61

primitive catechisms and the Gospels, 60:87

texts, early Christian, 21:69

Mary and, 44:133

theology and, 2:46

CATECHUMENATE

early church

adjuration against Satan, 21:71-72

insufflation as exorcism, 21:68

Lent and the "elect," 21:69

Lord's Prayer in the early Church, 110:114

rite in the early Church, 21:68

salt, administration of, 21:68-69

scrutinies in, 21:69-70

third scrutiny, 21:71

CATECHUMENS: definition, 17:90n

CATECHUMENS, MASS OF THE (see

MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS)

CATENAE

medieval biblical commentaries, 63:35

CATHARI (CATHARISM)

(see also ALBIGENSES)

devil-worship, 21:93

Manicheism in Iran, 141:118

origin, 21:91

CATHARINE

(*saints names here spelled Catherine, q. v.*)

CATHEDRALS

middle ages

biblical symbolism, 60:99

CATHERINE OF GENOA, SAINT,

1447-1510

mysticism; influence, 41:54-55

CATHERINE DEI RICCI, SAINT,

1522-1590

mysticism, 41:55

CATHERINE OF SIENA, SAINT

Italian piety, 41:54

CATHERINET, F. M.

on demonology, 21:51n

CATHOLIC (THE WORD)

*catholica*, as a noun, 88:49

earliest use, 88:8-9

meaning: universal, 88:8

usage; history, 39:35

use by Ignatius of Antioch, 39:30

CATHOLIC ACTION

Pius XI, 88:101, 106

CATHOLIC CHURCH

(*for Catholic teachings on or relations to particular subjects, see under name of subject*)

(see also CHRISTIANITY; CHURCH)

absorbs but is not absorbed, 88:89

apologetics (see APOLOGETICS)

converts (see CONVERTS)

diverse spiritualities in, 81:108-109

## CATHOLIC CHURCH contd

Eastern rites (see EASTERN CHURCHES)

historical continuity, 136:139

human mediation in, 6:86

liturgy (see LITURGY)

pope (see POPES)

universalist claims, 6:96

## CATHOLICITY

all circumstances and mentalities, 88:87

apologetics, 88:7-126

biblical teaching, 88:18-41

the Apocalypse, 88:23

Genesis, 88:26

God's creative plan, 88:19

New Testament, 88:32-37

Old Testament, 88:24-32

parables of the Kingdom, 88:57

the Spirit and (Paul), 108:104-116

centralization essential, 88:83

church and state (4th century), 39:36

church history, 88:61-90

the Church today, 88:119-120

cultures and, 88:86

cultures, diversity of, 88:111

Cyril of Jerusalem on, 88:10

de Montcheuil on, 88:121

dispersion of the Jews and, 88:30

the early Church as Catholic, 39:35-39

the Eastern Churches, 88:71-83

Eastern schism, causes, 81:72-73

Europe and the papacy, 81:122

freedom of the Church, 88:71

fullness of Christ, 88:43

geographical, 88:11

geography or statistics, 88:47

history of doctrines

apologetic aspect, 88:12-14

middle ages, 88:10-12

history of the idea, 88:8-17

the Holy Spirit and universality, 108:81

integrating all, 88:88

intrinsic property, 88:42-47

Judaizing heresies, 136:11

liturgical language, 88:117-118

in liturgy, 88:72-74

local attachments opposed to, 39:35

meaning; mark of the Church, 39:35

missionary endeavor, 88:60

modern times, 88:66

multiplicity in unity, 88:44

particularism excluded, 88:61-71

primitive Christianity, 88:37-41

qualitative or quantitative, 88:15

reality in process, 88:56-60

scholars, 88:7, 119

spatial and geographical, 88:13-14

theologians, 88:16

Thomas Aquinas on, 88:12

the Trinity, 88:46

20th century, 88:91-121

a united whole, 88:43

universal appropriateness of

Catholicism, 88:83-90

universality in time, 88:54

the word, 88:7

## CATHOLICS

the true Catholic, 88:122

"universal" men, 88:99

## CAUSALITY

(see also TELEOLOGY)

act of making being real, 15:38

analogous use of the word, 15:39-40

ancient philosophy and, 29:52-53

as anthropomorphism, 15:42

Aristotle's contribution, 29:52-53

the "becoming" of things, 15:56-57

Brunschvicg on, 15:36, 37

circle as argument against, 15:61

coordinate causes, 15:52

efficient cause; definition, 15:59

efficient cause; example of machine, 15:60

existence at the present moment, 15:54-55

a first cause, 15:51

first cause as transcendent, 15:59

"genesis" of (Le Roy), 15:43

idea of the infinite, 15:49

the individual and the whole (Le Roy), 15:40-41

infinite series (Kant), 15:54

infinite series (Thomas Aquinas), 15:59

knowledge and, 29:52

knowledge of finite causes, 23:41-42

matter and movement; first cause, 15:52n

meaning of (Le Roy), 15:42

order in the universe, 15:50-51

primitive mentality, 29:37-38

reason reaching beyond the sensible, 15:34

science: discovery of causes, 15:55

universal, efficient, prime mover, 15:58-62

unlimited series of causes, 15:52

## CAUSE AND EFFECT (see CAUSALITY)

CAUSSADE, JEAN PIERRE DE, 1675-1751

mysticism, 41:138

CAUSSIN, NICOLAS, 1583-1651

mysticism, 41:81

CECILIA, SAINT (2nd century)

Passion of St. Cecily, 46:111

CELESTINE I, SAINT, POPE, d. 432

council at Ephesus, 39:37

mentioned, 39:52

Nestorianism, 136:43

CELESTIUS (Pelagian), 136:36

## CELIBACY

canon law, 53:99

Christ's example, 53:90-92

common good of the Church, 53:88

history

Council of the Lateran, 53:99

- Council of Trullo, 692, 53:99  
the early centuries, 53:96-99  
local councils, 5th century, 53:98  
Kingdom of God, 53:91  
Old Testament teaching, 53:88-90  
Paul on, 53:100-101  
Paul's teaching and example, 53:92-96  
Protestant objections, 53:99-103  
subdeacons, 53:72-73
- CELLIER, Abbe  
case of possession, 21:110
- CELLS  
lifelong process of variation, 32:50-51  
reproduction of amoeba, 32:70-71
- CELTS  
theogony and cosmogony, 29:33
- CEMETERIES  
(see also CATACOMBS; TOMBS)  
early Christian respect for, 46:76  
Rome  
Roman roads and, 46:76  
sacredness; Constantine, 81:32-33
- CEPHAS: meaning of, 81:12
- CERINTHUS (1st century)  
on divinity of Christ, 17:81-82
- CERTAINTY (see TRUTH)
- CERTITUDE  
cases when possible, 23:31  
French traditionalists on, 15:23  
knowledge of God; the Spirit, 6:127
- CERVEAU, RENE, 1700-1780  
mentioned, 41:126
- CHABOSEAU, JEAN  
mentioned, 36:44
- CHALCEDON, COUNCIL OF, 451  
Christology, 136:45-48  
Nicene Creed and, 110:60
- CHANCE  
creation as "fortunate" chance, 15:76-77  
"laws" of, 15:77  
mathematical notion of, 15:75-76  
order in the universe, 15:75  
origin of life, 30:32-34  
in psychical research, 36:31-32  
"typewriting monkeys," 15:76
- CHANGE  
evolution and, 30:97-106  
unmoved mover demanded by, 15:62
- CHANGE OF STATE (physics)  
modern physics, 30:97-98
- CHANT  
Alleluia verse; qualities, 110:54
- CHAOS  
in primitive cosmogonies, 29:35
- CHARACTER (sacraments)  
marriage and, 54:51-52
- CHARDON, LOUIS, O. P., 1595-1651  
mysticism, 41:105
- CHARISMA (the word)  
meaning, 60:42n
- CHARISMATA  
biblical teaching  
gifts (St. Paul), 17:64  
kinds of gifts, 108:113-114  
church, role in the, 2:66  
consecration of bishops, 53:33-34  
the Corinthians, 70:82  
first appearance, 70:81  
genuine and false, 70:83  
gifts and personal sanctification, 46:24  
as measures of holiness, 46:62  
revival, 2:67  
special favors, 70:81
- CHARITIES  
distribution of wealth, 59:120  
orphanages (see ORPHANS)
- CHARITY  
(see LOVE: of neighbor; LOVE: theological virtue of charity; WORKS OF MERCY)
- CHARLEMAGNE, 742-814  
consecration; Christian civilization, 81:61  
diptychs and, 110:84  
iconoclasm, 136:54-55  
mentioned, 110:60  
Papal States; constitution, 81:60
- CHARLES IV, EMPEROR, 1316-1378  
church and state, 81:67
- CHARLES BORROMEO, SAINT, 1538-1584  
reform bishop, 41:52
- CHARLIER, CELESTIN, O.S.B.  
on biblical interpretation, 60:107  
literary genres in the Bible, 60:52n
- CHARRON, PIERRE, 1541-1603  
humanism, 41:78
- CHASTITY  
(see also CELIBACY; CONTINENCE; IMPURITY)  
Christ and the Church, 54:29n  
five principles (Paul), 70:66  
freedom for work, 70:71  
love as inspiration of, 32:73  
Pius XI on, 53:87
- CHATEAUBRIAND, FRANCOIS AUGUSTE RENE, vicomte de, 1768-1848  
on the Bible, 60:27
- CHELLEAN MAN (see MAN, PREHISTORIC)
- CHEMICAL ELEMENTS  
acids, bases, salts, 32:12  
disintegration, 30:20  
the human organism, 32:9-11  
inanimate matter, 30:24  
new substances, 32:14
- CHEMISTRY, ORGANIC  
analysis of matter, 32:12-13  
basic components, 32:15  
chemistry of the vital functions, 32:14-17  
terminology, 32:13

## CHEMISTRY, PHYSICAL AND

### THEORETICAL

mental activity, 32:25-27

## CHESTERTON, GILBERT KEITH, 1874-1936

on truth, 6:70

## CHEVALIER, JACQUES

on rationality, 29:37

## CHEYENNE INDIANS

origin of man; theory, 29:18

## CHILDBIRTH

painless, 20:136

## CHILDEBERT (6th century)

monastic history, 39:87

## CHILDLIKENESS

spiritual childhood, 23:158

## CHILDREN

defense of marriage, 54:107

dignity of marriage, 54:92-93

family rights, 54:94-96

maternal affection indispensable,

54:97-99

morality in childhood, 6:114

procreation and education, 54:59, 91-92

procreation as primary end, 54:34-36

purpose of marriage, 54:15

## CHINESE RITES

Pius XII and, 88:113

## CHIRON, Father

case of possession, 21:110

## CHOSEN PEOPLE, THE

(see also JEWS; OLD TESTAMENT)

mission, 46:14-15

a people set apart, 65:32

unity of mankind, 65:79

universalist intention, 65:23

## CHRESTUS

Jew in Rome; 1st Century, 81:29

## CHRISM

blessing of, 108:99

priestly significance, 53:119

## CHRIST (see JESUS CHRIST)

## CHRISTENING (see BAPTISM)

## CHRISTIAN, THE

body, soul, spirit, 39:67

mission of evangelization, 53:108

universal salvation; responsibility,

88:55

## CHRISTIAN CIVILIZATION (see

CIVILIZATION, CHRISTIAN)

## CHRISTIAN EVIDENCES (see

APOLOGETICS)

## CHRISTIAN LIFE

(see also CONDUCT OF LIFE;

FAITH; FAMILY LIFE; PRAYER;

RELIGIOUS PRACTICE; SPIRITUAL

LIFE; WORLDLINESS)

action of the Spirit, 39:26

"adherence," 41:73-75

age for discovery of, 6:113

animated by the spirit of Christ, 46:21

Bérulle on, 41:72-73

change in the world, 59:19

charity; Maximus the Confessor, 39:80

Christ living in us, 59:125

Church and Spirit, 6:91-92

daily martyrdom, 46:81

daily suffering, 20:138

"Day of Christ," 70:40

encounter in love; God and man, 6:53

*Epistle to Diognetus*, 107:29

everyday life with Christ, 70:54ff

faith and charity; beginning and end,

39:30

the Fathers as authorities on, 39:15

Fathers of the Church as teachers,

39:54-66

feeble Christians, 46:55

giving of self, 17:154-156

"gnosis" of Origen, 39:56

God expressed through man, 59:17

Ignatius of Antioch, 17:142

incarnation, 59:15-17

incorporation into Christ the heart of,

46:20

indifference, 108:54

kingdom of Christ, 23:147

leading the human race, 53:113

life animated by Christ; four conditions,

6:116

life received from Christ, 6:28

love in, 46:22-23

love of God: essence, 23:100-103

Mary and the Parousia, 44:93-95

Mary's mediation, 44:110-112

material environment, 59:74

material well-being, 59:121

meditation and communication

(St. Thomas), 17:144

meritorious living, 23:145

morality; lives animated by Christ,

6:114-115

natural ethics, 23:94

nothing but God, 59:56

object of, 59:16

Pauline mysticism, 70:115

prayer and action (Augustine), 39:120

priestly act; sacrifice, 53:115

renouncing self-proprietaryship, 6:46

respect for man, 17:151

self alone, 23:106

self-surrender, 59:41

Sermon on the Mount, 23:71

spirit of adoption, 17:141

temporal commitment, 70:47

tension, paradox, 70:46

theology necessary, 2:124

transfiguration, 70:88

the Trinity, 39:48; 70:89-90

Trinity essential in (St. Paul), 17:65

Trinity in the early Church, 39:104-105

unity, 70:56

a vigil, 70:46

whole life animated by Christ, 6:42

CHRISTIAN MORALITY (see  
CHRISTIAN LIFE)

CHRISTIAN NAMES (see NAMES,  
CHRISTIAN)

CHRISTIAN PERFECTION (see  
PERFECTION)

CHRISTIAN SCIENCE, 136:93

CHRISTIAN UNITY

Christ's prayer for, 136:9

disunity and the missions, 137:115

Eucharist and, 70:80

love and the Spirit (St. Paul), 17:66

the Roman Church, 136:140

Trinity, faith in the, 17:9

CHRISTIAN WISDOM (see WISDOM)

CHRISTIANITY

(see also *particular subjects*, e.g.,  
CATHOLIC CHURCH; ECUMENICAL  
MOVEMENT; JESUS CHRIST;  
THEOLOGY, etc.)

all-embracing; the whole man, 107:10

covenant (Unitarianism), 137:72

dogmas essential in, 6:97

early church

apostles, obstacles facing, 107:9

catechumenate, entry into, 21:68

Catholicity of the ancient Church,  
39:35-39

charges against the Christians, 107:21-22

Christian wisdom vs paganism, 39:25-26

communal ownership, 59:32-39

Constantine's conversion, 81:54

emperors as "Lord," 17:56-57

false teachers in St. Paul's time, 17:61

the Holy Spirit in, 39:12-13; 108:76-87

initiation, sacraments of, 21:67-68

Iranian religion and, 141:117

Jewish community in Rome; Peter,  
81:29-30

the Judaizers, 88:38-39

oral teaching in, 60:16

prayers, doxologies, hymns, 17:94-97

Trinitarian piety, 39:105

universalism, 88:37-41

essence of, 39:9

force against materialism, 39:27

full meaning of creation, 107:123

God (see GOD)

Greek philosophy and Jesus crucified,  
17:53

history

systems of thought in, 17:118

humanists and, 41:20

individuality and, 88:88

a living being, 6:72

mission to all nations, 107:8

and money, 59:7-126

moral values, 59:20

mysterious, 70:60

originality of, 17:54

Paul's role in, 60:91

philosophy

eclectic; hellenic, 29:60

human and divine wisdom, 70:56-57

oriental philosophy; no influence, 29:60

power of synthesis, 6:103

Protestant (see PROTESTANTISM)

redemption as essence of, 17:61

religion of love, 23:9

religion of the divine, 59:41

revolution of the Cross, 60:84

soul of the world, 107:39

spiritual life as essence of, 39:116

a spiritual religion, 59:19

spread of; evil diminishes, 20:126-127

transcendence of, 6:97

universal appropriateness, 88:84

universality essential, 107:117

CHRISTIANITY AND HINDUISM (see

HINDUISM AND CHRISTIANITY)

CHRISTIANITY AND JUDAISM (see

JUDAISM AND CHRISTIANITY)

CHRISTIANITY AND MOHAMMEDANISM

(see MOHAMMEDANISM AND

CHRISTIANITY)

CHRISTIANITY AND OTHER RELIGIONS

grace unique in, 23:59

history and time in, 6:98

Mithraism, 141:155

uniqueness of Christianity, 6:97

CHRISTMAS

(see also EPIPHANY)

feast of, 108:37

CHRISTMAS SEASON

Advent, Christmas, Epiphany

108:36-49

the church year, 108:35

Messianic texts, 108:41

CHRISTOPHER, SAINT

history and, 46:112, 113

CHRONICLES, BOOK OF (see

PARALIPOMENON)

CHRYSIPPUS, ca. 282-209 B.C.

influence of, 29:56

CHRYSOSTOM, JOHN (see JOHN

CHRYSOSTOM, SAINT)

CHURCH

(see also CHRISTIANITY; COMMUNION

OF SAINTS; KINGDOM OF GOD;

MYSTICAL BODY OF CHRIST;

SALVATION OUTSIDE THE CHURCH)

apostolicity (see APOSTOLICITY)

appearance and mystery, 6:85

Augustine's devotion to, 39:112

authority

tradition and Scripture, 81:50-51

biblical teaching

charismata and the building up of, 17:64

Christ the center (St. Paul), 17:62

Holy Spirit the soul of (John), 17:73

work of the Trinity in, 17:64



## CHURCH contd

blessings promised Abraham, 108:107  
"body" and "soul" of the, 6:107  
body of all the believers, 70:127  
the Bride, 54:29  
Catholicity (see CATHOLICITY)  
charismata in, 2:66  
Christ continued, 88:50  
Christ the center, 17:62  
Christ united with, 54:27-29  
Christ's risen body and, 6:84  
city of God (Augustine), 39:39-42  
a collective being, 70:130  
continuation of Christ, 39:23  
contradictions, 59:19  
devotion to, 44:76  
divine and human, 59:18  
end of creation, 23:146  
existence before Christ, 107:78-79  
faith in the, 6:86-95  
forces of evil vs the Church, 20:120  
form of the world, 88:45  
foundation  
(see also POPES: primacy)  
Apostles: witnesses of the Spirit,  
39:8-9  
the apostolic succession and, 81:113  
Christ's plan, 107:79-82  
fulfilment of Christ's plan, 107:82-85  
Holy Spirit and the apostolic  
college, 6:123  
Holy Spirit; Christ's promise, 107:85-87  
Jerusalem as center, 81:25  
mediators and Christ, 6:87  
a new society, 107:89  
parallels with Christ, 107:76-77  
Pentecost, 107:87-89  
Peter, the rock, 81:15; 107:80-81  
fruitfulness of the Holy Spirit, 17:145  
God's instrument in the world, 59:19  
God's witness, 6:124  
grace in the, 23:140, 145  
growth, law of, 88:59  
growth of the, 88:58  
head and members, 46:23  
a historical miracle, 88:71  
history of doctrines  
Scripture and the Church, 137:24  
history of doctrines, early church  
Athanasius, 39:34  
Augustine's City of God; supernatural  
order, 39:42  
Clement's Epistle, 39:31  
Ephrem the Syrian, 39:59  
Ignatius of Antioch, 39:29-30  
holiness  
Christ's sanctifying work, 46:102  
the Holy Spirit, 108:112-115  
Holy Spirit acts in, 108:32  
human and divine, 23:149-150  
immensity, 88:46

impeccability, 107:75  
indefectibility  
biblical teaching, 107:84  
infallibility  
God speaks in the Church, 6:92  
Holy Spirit as cause, 6:127  
Holy Spirit, mission of the, 17:74  
as institution; as communion, 6:93  
institutional mediation, 88:53  
invisible members, 23:153  
Jansenistic teaching, 136:115  
marks (see MARKS OF THE CHURCH)  
marriage of Christ, 54:86-88  
Mary and (see under MARY, BLESSED VIRGIN)  
material cause, 88:43  
means of Christian life; Holy Spirit,  
6:91-92  
means of faith; object of faith, 6:86  
mission  
casting out devils, 21:49  
continuing Christ's work, 108:9-10, 18  
cultures, 88:112  
hallowing of the world, 46:24  
return to the Father, 88:22  
revelation, preserving and interpreting, 6:132  
salvation, 88:55  
transmission of the revelation, 6:91  
a moral miracle, 88:62  
motherhood  
Bossuet on, 44:72-73  
God's fatherhood, 44:77-79  
Mary and, 44:67-79  
universality, 88:55  
"mystery" of God, 108:105-107  
necessary mediation of the, 6:86  
the new holy people, 46:23-24  
one with Christ, 6:91  
perseverance in holiness and the, 46:23-24  
powers; the Spirit, 108:77  
powers, threefold, 107:89  
prayer for, 88:19  
presence of God, 88:45  
priestly function; the Mass, 110:95  
Protestant interpretation  
biblicism, 81:36  
Calvin on, 137:50-52  
hierarchical principle, 137:45  
Luther's teachings, 137:48-49  
mediation, 137:44  
Peter and the magisterium, 81:19  
salvation and (see SALVATION)  
struggle with the world, 23:148  
synthesis, 88:89  
teaching office  
(see also RULE OF FAITH)  
belief and faith, 6:131  
infallibility and authority, 81:116-117  
the ordinary magisterium, 44:105-106  
theologians, 2:125

unity (see **UNITY OF THE CHURCH**)  
"unity of the Holy Spirit," 110:111  
universality (see **CATHOLICITY**)  
victim with Christ, 110:74  
visible (Luther), 137:49-50  
visible or invisible, 107:90-91

**CHURCH AND SCIENCE** (see **SCIENCE AND RELIGION**)

**CHURCH AND STATE**

(see also **POPES**: temporal power)

absolutism and the popes, 81:84

Augustine's *City of God*, 39:42

England

history, 14th century, 81:67

France

Pius X and, 81:95, 97

history, early church

Ambrose and Theodosius, 39:36

history, middle ages

progressive secularization, 81:66-67

transfer of authority; 9th century, 81:61-62

history, 12th-14th centuries

the "two swords," 81:63-64

Unam sanctam (Boniface VIII), 81:65

history, modern period

attacks, 18th century, 88:67

conditions, 19th century, 88:68-70

history, 16th century

the Reformation, 81:79

history, 18th century

laicism, 81:85

the supranational Church, 88:109-111

20th century

authority of the papacy, 81:121

**CHURCH DISCIPLINE**

authority and, 36:80-81

Protestant churches, 136:95

**CHURCH FATHERS** (see **FATHERS OF THE CHURCH**)

**CHURCH HISTORY**

(see also **BISHOPS**; **COUNCILS AND SYNODS**; **EPISCOPACY**; **HERESIES**; **MIDDLE AGES**; **PERSECUTION**; **POPES**; **PROTESTANTISM**; **REFORMATION**)

adaptability shown in, 88:85

bibliography, 136:142

catholicity in process, 88:59, 61-90

deacons' role in, 53:64-65

divinity proven by, 88:71

early church (see also **APOSTLES**;

**APOSTOLIC FATHERS**; **CATACOMBS**;

**FATHERS OF THE CHURCH**)

Antiochene dispute as schism, 81:25-26

apostolic age; the Church's leaders, 81:35-36

the barbarians, 88:64

dangers of being overrun, 88:63

Greeks and Latins, 136:30

Peter and the Church of Rome, 81:27-34

prayers for the whole Church, 110:83

heresy and schism in, 81:54

middle ages

particularism excluded, 88:64-66

Providence and the Fathers, 39:17

saints in time of need, 46:103

Satanism and, 21:87

"storms" of the first fifteen centuries, 81:79-80

two deplorable dates, 136:71

4th-6th centuries

barbarian invasions, 81:56-57

5th century

papal prestige; the barbarians, 39:38

9th century

patristic period, close of, 39:22

16th century

post-Tridentine reforms,

81:82

**CHURCH MEMBERSHIP**

every child of God, 88:54

**CHURCH MUSIC**

(see also **CHANT**; **HYMNS**)

Pius X and, 81:97

**CHURCH OF ENGLAND**

(see also **ANGLO-CATHOLICISM**; **OXFORD MOVEMENT**)

Anglican orders, 136:90; 137:94

the Anglican schism, 136:88

bishops; teaching office, 137:100

Book of Common Prayer, 137:92ff

Calvinism, 137:52

the Caroline divines, 137:94-95

Charles II, 137:95

ecumenical movement, 137:102-105, 127-128

episcopacy question, 137:92, 95, 103

the Evangelical party, 137:97

history and theologies, 137:91-106

liturgical experience, 137:100

the Lord's Supper, 136:90

Low Churchmen, 137:102

Methodism, 137:97

the Non-Jurors, 137:96

oneness, 137:100

the Ordinal, 137:94

particularism, 88:83

Puritan domination, 137:95

the Puritan wing, 137:18

schisms from, 137:110-111

sects, 137:61

seven positions; 19th century, 137:101

theologies, 19th century, 137:98-99

the Thirty-Nine Articles, 136:90;

137:93

via media, 137:103

**CHURCH OF SOUTH INDIA**

episcopal structure, 137:117

reunion; 137:116, 128

**CHURCH PROPERTY**

France

enormous wealth, 41:56

## CHURCH PUBLICITY

"too human face," 6:85

## CHURCH REFORM (see REFORM IN THE CHURCH)

## CHURCH WORK

in society, 59:18

## CHURCH YEAR

(see also *particular feasts and seasons*, e.g., ADVENT; CHRISTMAS; EASTER; LENT; PENTECOST; SEPTUAGESIMA, etc.)

Christ; the second phase, 108:30

Church and Spirit; the 3d phase, 108:31

efficacy of participation in, 108:44

end of the, 108:115

Gospel passages in, 110:58

the Holy Spirit in, 108:29-87

lessons, sequence of, 110:51

Old Testament phase, 108:29

phases, 108:29

Prophet of Saints, 108:113

scripture and tradition, 108:33-36

Trinity in, 108:118-119

## CICERO, MARCUS TULLIUS, 106-43 B.C.

on atomism, 29:43

mentioned, 60:30

Minutius Felix and, 107:32

on Stoic theodicy, 29:57

## CIRCLE: causality, 15:61

## CIRCUMCELLIONS: Donatists, 136:31

## CIRCUMCISION

biblical authors' interpretation, 63:38

Paul and the Jews, 70:98

## CIRCUMINCESSION

meaning: *perichoresis*, 17:120

## CISNEROS, GARCIA DE, O. S. B., 1455-1510

*Spiritual exercises*, 41:11

## CIVILIZATION

(see also CULTURE; PROGRESS; RELIGIONS)

Christian

Charlemagne (8th century), 81:61

history animated by God, 6:98

material plenty in, 59:66

Taine on, 107:101

the Gospel transcends, 70:76-77

Greek

characteristics, 29:39

fusion of peoples, 29:38-39

history

"secondary" civilizations, 29:19

modern

Church's perils; authority, 81:122-123

the family, 54:105-106

foresight; material security, 59:78-84

material values, 59:125

plenty as an end, 59:66-67

Promethean age, 17:142

solidarity sought, 88:92

technology and, 59:7

technology and poverty, 59:63-86

Occidental

threefold foundation, 60:8

20th century

atheistic culture, 6:61

## CLAIRVOYANCE

(see also EXTRASENSORY PRECEPTION)

evil done by, 36:138

Peter Horkos; fraud, 36:68-69

Richet on, 36:21

as source of knowledge, 36:23

## CLASS DISTINCTION

(see also CASTE; MIDDLE CLASSES)

wealth and, 59:50-51

## CLASS STRUGGLE

parables of Christ, 59:31

## CLASSICAL ANTIQUITIES

the Fathers and culture, 39:57

## CLASSICAL LITERATURE

time between composition and manu-

script, 60:21

## CLAUDEL, PAUL LOUIS CHARLES,

1868-1955

appreciation of Bible, 60:111

on biblical criticism, 63:14-16

Book of Ruth and, 60:81

on Christian joy, 6:59

on Christian solidarity, 88:94

on the Church, 88:8

on God's existence, 6:14n

on holiness, 17:149

on immoral literature, 21:118

on literalist views of Scripture,

60:99

mentioned, 15:117

on prayer, 60:112

on too "scientific" exegesis, 60:100

on understanding Scripture,

60:96

universalism, 88:93

## CLAUSIUS, RUDOLF JULIUS EMMANUEL,

1822-1888

on entropy, 15:80

## CLEANTHES, 331-233 B. C.

hymn to Zeus, 29:57

## CLEMENS, TITUS FLAVIUS,

Alexandrinus

Christian education, 39:54-55

on faith, 39:55

on the Gospels, 60:86

mentioned, 39:30, 56

## CLEMENT I, SAINT, POPE, d.ca. 99

apostolic succession, 81:39, 40-41

on episcopal power, 81:38

epistle of, 39:21

epistle to the Corinthians, 39:31

letter of, read in Corinth, 81:43

mysticism, 39:67

on obedience, 81:41

Peter in Rome; evidence, 81:31

on priesthood, 53:20-22

CLEMENT V, POPE, 1264-1314  
 (elected 1305)  
 weak man, 81:67  
 CLEMENT VI, POPE, 1291-1352  
 (elected 1342)  
 reign, 81:67  
 CLEMENT VII (ANTIPOPE)  
 schism in the Church, 81:68  
 CLEMENT VIII, POPE, 1546-1605  
 mentioned, 81:82  
 the Missal, 110:28  
 Vulgate edition of the bible, 60:65  
 CLEMENT XI, POPE, 1649-1721  
 (elected 1700)  
*Vineam Domini Sabaoth*, 136:113  
 CLEMENT XIV, POPE, 1705-1774  
 (elected 1769)  
 the Jesuits, 81:84  
 CLEMENT OF ALEXANDRIA (see  
 CLEMENS, TITUS FLAVIUS,  
*Alexandrinus*)  
 CLEMENT OF ROME (see CLEMENT I,  
 SAINT, POPE, d. ca. 99)  
 CLERGY  
 (see also BISHOPS; MISSIONARIES;  
 POPES; PRIESTS)  
 celibacy (see CELIBACY)  
 Eastern churches (see under EASTERN  
 CHURCHES)  
 statistics by type, 81:107  
 tonsure (see TONSURE)  
 CLERGY AND MEDICINE (see PASTORAL  
 MEDICINE)  
 CLERICALISM  
 medieval Christianity, 6:64  
 CLOTHES  
 standards of living, 59:70  
 CLOUD  
 presence of God; sign, 17:26-27;  
 40:41-42  
 COELACANTH: living fossil, 30:104-105  
 COENS, MAURICE, S. J.  
 Bollandist, 46:116  
 COGNITION (see KNOWLEDGE)  
 COLLECT(S)  
 antiquity of, 110:42-43  
 characteristics; style, 110:43-44  
 conclusion (text), 110:48  
 dogmatic content, 110:43  
 doxology in conclusions of, 17:95  
 examples; texts of nine collects,  
 110:45-47  
 meditation on, 110:48  
 number of, 110:42  
 origin of the word, 110:42  
 posture of the celebrant, 110:42  
 prayer of the faithful (Offeratory), 110:62  
 recitative chant, 110:48  
 rhythmic structure of the, 110:44  
 traditional forms of address,  
 110:43

COLLECTIONS  
 origin of, 110:64  
 spiritually meaningful, 110:65  
 COLLET, ABBE  
 case of possession, 21:110  
 COLOGNE CHARTERHOUSE (see  
 CARTHUSIANS: Cologne)  
 COLONIES, COLONIZATION  
 church and state, 88:69  
 COLONNA, EGIDIO (Abp., d. 1316)  
 on temporal power, 81:66  
 COLOSSIANS, EPISTLE TO THE  
 background, 70:122  
 references  
 Col 1.12—6:71  
 Col 1.13—21:90  
 Col 1.15—17:50, 130  
 Col 1.15-16—21:11  
 Col 1.15-20—17:83; 70:124; 88:21  
 Col 1.17-19—17:62  
 Col 1.20—17:51  
 Col 1.24—70:132  
 Col 2.4-10—17:83  
 Col 2.9-10—17:61  
 Col 3.1-2, 12-15—70:131  
 Col 3.5-8—46:10  
 Col 3.16—17:60  
 COLUMBAN, SAINT, 543-615  
 monastic missionary, 39:89  
 COLUMBUS, CHRISTOPHER, 1451-1506  
 mentioned, 29:67  
 COLUMN  
 symbol of God's love, 16:87  
 LE COMITE BELGE POUR  
 L'INVESTIGATION SCIENTIFIQUE  
 DES PHENOMENES REPUTES  
 PARANORMAUX  
 purpose, 36:36  
 COMMANDMENTS, THE TEN  
 basic moral teaching, 60:75  
 categorical imperatives, 65:30  
 gratitude to Yahweh, 65:30  
 "knowledge of God," 65:34  
 mercy shown in, 16:90-91  
 minimum Christian life, 23:101  
 Moses' role in, 60:75  
 terms of the Covenant, 65:33  
 two biblical versions, 65:30  
 COMMINGLING (see COMMUNION OF THE  
 MASS)  
 COMMIXTURE  
 history of the Mass, 110:116-121  
 COMMON CONSENT (see CONSENT,  
 COMMON)  
 COMMON GOOD  
 individual rights, 59:108  
 interdependent individuals,  
 59:96  
 sacrifice for others, 17:151  
 COMMUNAL LIFE  
 early Christian communism, 59:32-39

## COMMUNICANTES

canon prayer; history and  
commentary, 110:85-86  
insertions for greater feasts, 110:86

## COMMUNICATION

in animals, 36:129  
knowledge the means of, 23:27

## COMMUNION (the Eucharist)

(see also EUCHARIST; MASS;  
VIATICUM)

### antiphon

chants of the, 110:127  
psalms sung during; history, 110:127  
time for singing, 110:127

### distribution apart from Mass

customs; the Ritual, 110:123

### distribution to the sick

consecration for whole year, 110:117n

### efficacy (see EUCHARIST: efficacy)

### frequency

infrequent in middle ages, 110:93, 126

Jansenism, 136:106

reception at every Mass, 110:121-122

### liturgy, rites, rubrics, etc.

breaking of the bread, 110:116

ceremonies in early Church, 110:124

commingling: history and symbolism,  
110:116-117

commingling: symbol of resurrection,  
110:118

elevation before distributing, 110:92

part of the Mass, 110:29

prayers and ceremonies, 110:122-123

rearrangement suggested, 110:119

### Lord's Prayer as preparation, 110:113-114

Pius X and, 81:96

### reception of both species

children; early church, 110:126

reasons for change of discipline,  
110:125-126

restricted use of chalice; history,  
110:125

### spiritual

practice of, 110:126

united with Christ's sacrifice, 110:138

unworthy, 70:80

## COMMUNION OF SAINTS

differences in supernatural worth, 46:25

Eucharist and, 110:113

## COMMUNISM

### Catholic Church

combat; the papacy, 81:126

as a "church," 81:125-126

the community as basic, 59:104

early Christian communal life, 59:32-39

Fathers of the Church, 59:45

Pius XI on, 59:107; 88:105

program: de-Christianization, 81:126

as Satanism, 21:117

wealth as goal, 59:36

the word, 59:37

## COMMUNITY, EARLY CHRISTIAN

"communism," charity, 59:37

Christian society, 59:18

## COMMUNITY LIFE

good example; evangelization,  
6:89

importance, 59:17

joy in giving, 17:155-156

nostalgia for, 59:36

## COMPARATIVE RELIGION (see RELIGIONS)

## COMPLACENCY

self-satisfied people, 6:53

## COMTE, AUGUSTE, 1798-1857

positivism, 136:126

## CON: Peruvian cosmogony, 29:30

## CONCEPTION

collaborators with God, 32:74-75

## CONCORDATS

France (1801)

importance in church history, 81:86

middle ages, 81:70

Pius VII and, 81:87

of Pius XI, 81:102

Worms (1122)

empire vs Church, 81:63

## CONCORDISM

science and creation, 29:93

## CONCUBINAGE OF THE CLERGY

Gregory VII and, 81:63

## CONDREN, CHARLES DE, 1588-1641

Bérullism, 41:93-95

## CONDUCT OF LIFE

(see also CHRISTIAN LIFE; COURAGE;

DUTY; EGOISM; LOYALTY;

OBEDIENCE; RESPONSIBILITY;

REVERENCE)

belief seen in, 15:125

calculation or whole-heartedness, 59:27

eternal life as norm, 23:93

faith as inspiration of temporal acts,  
6:116-117

health and virtue, 32:85-86

improvidence a duty, 59:84

indifferent truths, 6:44

lives animated by Christ, 6:114-115

moral value as an absolute, 15:17

offering at Mass, 110:73

right ordering, 23:96

social involvement, 54:39

wisdom literature (O. T.), 65:40

## CONFESSORS (SAINTS)

cultus; history, 46:80-81

## CONFIDENCE IN GOD (see TRUST IN GOD)

## CONFIRMATION

anointing by the Holy Spirit, 53:118

Holy Spirit conferred, 108:92

minister

bishops, 53:44

universal priesthood, 53:117-120

## CONFITEOR

Fore-Mass prayer, 110:33  
preparation for communion, 110:123

## CONFUCIUS, 551-479 B. C.

mentioned, 6:30

## CONGAR, YVES M. J., O. P., 1904-

on catholicity, 88:43, 56-57

on the Eastern schism, 81:72

on reunion, 81:75-76

## CONGREGATION FOR THE PROPAGATION OF THE FAITH

purpose of founding, 88:70

## CONGREGATION OF RITES

miracles and, 36:89-90

## CONGREGATION OF THE MISSION (see VINCENTIANS)

## CONGREGATIONAL SINGING

desirability, 110:38

## CONJURING

Yoga, achievements of, 36:108-109

## CONSCIENCE

remorse, 20:101

## CONSCIOUSNESS

(see also SUBCONSCIOUSNESS)

psi-function at work, 36:9

## CONSECRATION

mission of the chosen people, 46:14-15

places, objects, persons, 16:133

## CONSECRATION AT MASS

(see also ELEVATION AT MASS;

EPIKLESIS)

biblical references, 110:91

effected by words of institution, 110:104

moment of; teaching of the Fathers,

110:103-104

*Mysterium fidei*, 110:91

offerings: acquiescence in advance,

110:70

part of the Mass, 110:29

*Qui pridie*: text and commentary, 110:90-92

## CONSECRATION OF BISHOPS

(see BISHOPS: consecration)

## CONSENT, COMMON

belief in God, 15:23

fact of, 15:23-24

value as argument,

15:24

## CONSERVATION OF ENERGY (see FORCE AND ENERGY)

## CONSTANCE, COUNCIL OF, 1414-1418

mentioned, 110:125

superiority over the pope, 81:69

## CONSTANTINE I, THE GREAT,

EMPEROR OF ROME, d. 337

Arianism, 136:21

Augustine on, 39:41

basilica of St. Peter; tomb, 81:32-33

Christian apostolate of, 81:55

conversion; history of Christianity,

81:54

conversion of, 46:103

## CONSTANTINOPLE

Byzantine school at, 39:99

mentioned, 46:98

monastic center, 39:90

Patriarch of; rank, 136:47

## CONSTANTINOPLE, COUNCIL OF, 1st, 381

ecumenical council, 136:41n

## CONSTANTINOPLE, COUNCIL OF, 2d, 553

the Creed, 17:113

constitution)

## CONSTITUTION, HUMAN (see MAN:

## CONTEMPLATION

(see also MYSTICAL UNION)

"active" saints and, 46:62

*apatheia*, 20:132

doctrinal mission of the Doctors, 39:23

effects (Dionysius), 39:79

effects (Gregory the Great), 39:79

Francis de Sales on, 41:65-66

as knowledge, 15:29

knowledge of Christ as God, 39:30

"night of the soul," 23:112

Origen's teachings on, 39:69

saints and temperament, 46:62

value recognized today, 39:123

worship and, 16:12

## CONTESTATIO

use in liturgy, 110:78

## CONTINENCE

Old Testament, 53:88-89

virtue, 53:92

## CONTINGENCY

definition, 15:32n

existence of God (Sartre), 15:44-45

meaning, 15:63

the necessary being, 15:62-65

## CONTRACEPTION (see BIRTH CONTROL)

## CONTRITION

(see also REPENTANCE)

## CONVERSION

age for: 18 to 25, 6:113

argument and faith, 107:122

biblical teaching

Antiochene controversy, 81:25

brutal spiritual combat, 6:112

conditions (three) for, 6:112-113

"constants" in all conversions, 6:111

each case unique, 6:111

free will and, 107:11

Holy Spirit's role in, 107:14

normal age for, 6:7

Protestant movements, 137:135

scandal as obstacle, 6:111

social reform and, 59:14

testimony of converts, 6:57-58

## CONVERSION, MORAL

daily renewal of, 46:56

Plotinus on, 20:23

## CONVERTS

crisis after period of fervor, 6:120

Mary and, 44:107

spiritual trials; the devil, 21:64

## COPERNICUS, NICOLAUS, 1473-1543

mentioned, 29:68

## COPTIC CHURCH

Monophysitism, 136:48

## CO-REDEMPTION

active role, 44:62

the divine plan, 44:65

Mary allowed to cooperate, 16:96

Mary's queenship, 44:87

Mary's vocation; motherhood, 44:54

passion and compassion, 44:60-61

passive role, 44:61

Pius XII on, 44:66

the title Co-redemptrix, 44:64

## CORINTH

dissensions in the early Church, 81:40-41

intellectual life, 70:55

moral conditions, 70:63

paganism, 70:53

## CORINTHIANS, EPISTLES TO THE

introduction, 70:52-90

## CORINTHIANS, 1st EPISTLE TO

### references

1 Cor 1. 18-24—16:138

1 Cor 1.23, 25—17:54

1 Cor 1.24, 30—17:52

1 Cor 1.29-31—17:55

1 Cor 2.1-5—17:53

1 Cor 2.1-13—108:106

1 Cor 2.11—6:125

1 Cor 3.22-23—107:123

1 Cor 3.23—107:39

1 Cor 6.9-11—46:10

1 Cor 6.11—17:63, 64

1 Cor 6.11-20—46:22

1 Cor 6.13-20—54:36

1 Cor 6.19—17:63

1 Cor 7—70:68

1 Cor 7.32-35—53:94

1 Cor 8.6—17:58

1 Cor 9.9—60:106

1 Cor 10.16-22—70:79

1 Cor 10.17—110:138

1 Cor 10.26—17:58

1 Cor 10.31—46:22

1 Cor 11.22—70:78

1 Cor 11.23-29—70:78; 110:11

1 Cor 11.24, 25—110:91

1 Cor 12.3—17:59

1 Cor 12.4-11—17:64

1 Cor 13—23:105

1 Cor 13.1-13—39:11; 70:84

1 Cor 13.4-7—46:23

1 Cor 15—70:72, 74n; 107:68

1 Cor 15.9-10—21:64

1 Cor 15.14, 17—6:75

1 Cor 15.22-28—88:23

1 Cor 15.24-26—21:88

1 Cor 15.24-28—17:51

1 Cor 15.44-49—108:30

1 Cor 15.55—60:91

1 Cor 16.22—6:77n

## CORINTHIANS, 2nd EPISTLE TO

### references

2 Cor 3.14—60:94

2 Cor 4.4—21:55

2 Cor 5.18-19—17:51

2 Cor 6.3-4—88:124

2 Cor 12.7-10—21:65

2 Cor 13.13—6:128; 17:66

## CORNELIUS, SAINT, POPE, d. 253

Cyprian and, 81:47

## CORONATIONS

### history

Papin the Short, 81:59

## CORPORAL WORKS OF MERCY (see

WORKS OF MERCY, CORPORAL)

## COSMOGONY

(see also NEBULAR HYPOTHESIS; UNIVERSE)

Assyrian myth, 141:99

atomistic theory (Democritus), 29:43

Babylonian, 29:24-26

biblical (see CREATION)

causality in ancient philosophy,

29:52-53

Celtic; origins of man, 29:33-34

Chaldean myth, 141:98-99

chaos in, 29:35

Chinese, 29:29

conclusions (evolution), 30:135

"cosmic egg" myth, 29:20

Dogon; creation, 29:21-22

Egyptian, 29:22-24

evolutionary trilogy, 30:9, 18

expansion-contraction process, 29:125

Germanic, 29:34-35

Greek philosophers and, 29:39

Greek; summary, 29:30-33

Hindu, 29:28; 144:49

historical concept, 30:18-19

Iranian, 141:164

Maori: Rangi and Papa, 29:21

Mayan, 29:29-30

neoplatonic theories of man's origin,

29:58-60

"pan-cyclic" theory of Plotinus, 29:59

Persian, 29:26-27

Peruvian, 29:30

Platonic anthropogony, 29:49

Polynesian hymn, 29:19-20

primitive theories of man's origin,

29:16-19

sky-earth as original pair, 29:21

solar mythology, 141:23-24

"steady-state universe" (Hoyle), 29:125

Stoics and man's origins, 29:56-58

Sumerian myth, 141:98

Vedic hymn, 144:17

## COSMOLOGY

(see also ATOMISM; EARTH)

"eternal world," 15:53

Greek thought and Christianity,  
17:53

Hindu philosophy, 144:71

hypothesis of chance, 15:76-77

intelligence in control of, 15:74

Pythagorean mysticism of numbers,  
29:41-42

COTON, PIERRE, 1564-1626

mysticism, 41:81

## COUNCILS AND SYNODS

history

Church Fathers' role, 39:20

Semi-Arianism, 136:23

Rome (449), 136:46

Rome (1059)

appointment of popes, 81:62

tradition contained in, 29:113

## COUNCILS, ECUMENICAL

superior to the pope, 81:69

## COURAGE

daily heroism, 46:59

## COVENANT (Old Testament)

biblical biography, 65:108

biblical terms, 60:29-30

catholicity of, 65:23

earthly kingdom, 65:106

ethics rather than ritual, 65:33

freedom of man preserved in, 6:20-21

God and Abraham, 60:73

God's alliance with Abraham, 6:20-22

God's people a holy people, 46:14-15

Gospels, understanding the, 6:26

guarantees of the Alliance, 6:142

initiative from God, 65:36

kings and, 65:27

kings' responsibility, 65:67

marriage metaphors, 65:24

material life covered by, 65:42

meaning of the word, 65:21

official upholders of, 65:26-27

proclamation of terms of, 65:25

relationship binding God and man, 65:34

renewals of the, 65:32

salvation through, 65:94

social responsibility of Israel, 65:22-23

understanding the two Testaments, 60:96

## COVENANT (theology)

Unitarianism, 137:71-72

## CRAFTSMEN (see ARTISANS)

## CRANMER, THOMAS, 1489-1556

Book of Common Prayer, 137:92-93

confession of faith, 136:89

the Reformation, 137:17

## CRASSET, JEAN, 1618-1692

spiritual thought, 41:109-110

## CREATED THINGS

cause of existence, 23:42

Francis of Assisi and, 46:61

"haec omnia bona" in the canon,

110:110

## CREATION

(see also ADAM AND EVE;

COSMOGONY; COSMOLOGY; EARTH)

affirmation; consequences, 23:44-45

Aristotle's theodicy, 29:54-55

Augustine's teaching on, 29:114-117

Barth's theology, 137:85

biblical teaching

Bloy on criticism, 63:13

cosmogony, 29:92-94

"days" as "epochs," 29:93

the *Enuma elis* and, 29:25

in Genesis, 60:66

Genesis and Babylonian mythology,

29:121-122

Genesis, two narratives of, 29:94-108

goodness of the, 29:104-105

Job, Book of, 29:109

John's Prologue, 6:140-141

logos doctrine, 17:70

patriarchal narrative (Genesis),

29:96-101

Pius XII on the exegesis of Genesis,

29:95-96

the priestly narrative (Genesis),

29:101-108

revised edition of Genesis; reasons,

29:100

"rib" as symbol, 29:99

science and the Bible, 60:106-107

"six days," 29:108-109

texts other than Genesis, 29:108-113

tradition in Genesis, 60:71-72

unity of the (St. Paul), 21:11

Christ the keystone, 44:20

denial; consequences, 15:101

dependence on Christ (Paul), 70:126

devil's power, 20:60

dogmatic definition of, 21:8

Egyptian mythology, 141:27

evolution and Catholic scientists,

30:132-134

glorification of man, 70:117

Gnostic theory, 20:17

God the Father; love, 17:139

God's action; the individual soul, 29:132

God's first word, 6:19

goodness of, 21:82

gratuitous, 23:46

Hindu metaphysics, 144:69-72

history and the Church, 107:77

imperfect being, 20:86

infinite power, 16:100-101

interdependence in the universe, 21:21

language difficulties, 15:99-100

love as motive, 29:113

love overflowing, 17:139

Manichaean doctrine, 17:82

meaning: absolute dependence, 15:100



## CREATION contd

metaphysical reasoning, 30:16-17  
Moses and science, 29:100  
nebular hypothesis and, 29:93  
a necessary hypothesis, 15:101  
overflowing of the Trinity, 6:73  
patristic views on, 29:114  
Persian treatises, 29:26  
Plato's theory of the, 29:48-49  
the *Pleroma*, 70:125  
presence of God, 16:119  
primitive beliefs about the supreme being, 29:18  
procession *ad extra*, 17:120  
providence and, 15:103-104; 107:76  
purpose; Bible and myth compared, 29:123  
purpose in creating man, 23:75  
reason for, 2:64  
religion in modern times and, 6:68  
rights of the Creator, 16:26  
Sartre on, 15:101-102  
science and theology: concordism, 29:93  
"seminal" causes (Augustine), 29:117  
of thought, 15:92  
time as problem, 15:100  
total dependence, 23:45  
tradition on the, 29:113-119  
transcendence of God and, 15:88  
Vatican Council on, 21:8-9; 29:118-119  
Vedic hymn, 144:18  
vocation of, 17:143  
"wisdom at play," 29:112  
the Word as God's instrument (Arianism), 17:106  
world as always beginning, 15:103  
CREATION (literary, artistic, etc.)  
man's perfection, 17:120  
CREATIONISM  
origin of the soul, 29:132-133  
CREDO (MUSIC)  
chants for the creed, 110:61  
CREED(S)  
(see also APOSTLES' CREED;  
NICENE CREED)  
articles of faith, 2:29  
early catechumens; scrutiny, 21:71  
"Catholic" in, 39:35  
"for the resurrection of the body," 17:94  
history; the "agreed text," 17:93  
the "Roman Creed," (*circa* 200), 17:94  
spiritual meaning lost today, 17:93  
CREMA, BATTISTA DA (see BATTISTA DA CREMA)  
CREMATION  
Hinduism, 144:90  
resurrection and, 70:75n  
CRESCENS (pagan philosopher)  
Justin and, 107:23

CRESSAC, BERTRAND DE  
mentioned, 36:28  
on parapsychology and science, 36:104  
CREUSEN, JOSEPH, S. J., 1880-  
mentioned, 36:93  
CRIME  
devil as cause, 21:29  
distant consequences, 20:90  
juvenile (see JUVENILE DELINQUENCY)  
police deceived by clairvoyants, etc., 36:139  
CRITICISM  
(see also LITERARY CRITICISM)  
meaning of, 63:7  
science or profession, 63:7  
task of (Loisy), 63:62  
varied tasks of, 63:12  
CRITICISM, TEXTUAL  
authenticity determined by, 63:11  
Bible (see under BIBLE)  
copyist's mistakes; history, 63:8  
historicity determined by, 63:11  
internal criticism, 60:26  
purpose, 63:8  
science and method, 60:25-26  
CROISSET, ALFRED, 1845-1923  
mentioned, 29:30  
CROSS  
Initial T of the canon, 110:82  
CROSS, SIGN OF THE  
beginning of Mass, 110:32  
at Gospel of the Mass, 110:57  
hands joined before making, 110:89  
trinitarian formula, 17:97  
at words implying sacrifice, 110:98  
CROWLEY, ALEISTER, d. 1947  
satanism, 21:98  
CRUCIFIXION OF CHRIST (see JESUS CHRIST: crucifixion)  
CRUSADES  
popes and, 81:70  
CUENOT, LUCIEN  
on evolution, 30:10  
CULLMANN, OSCAR  
Clement's epistle, date of, 81:40  
on Matt. 16:17-19; authenticity, 81:14  
on the name Cephas, 81:12  
on Peter's primacy, 81:18, 19, 22, 31  
Rome as "Babylon," 81:30  
on tomb of St. Peter, 81:33  
CULTURE(S)  
catholicity and, 88:86  
the Church and, 88:111  
"gnosis" and charity, 39:55  
Pius XII on, 88:112  
theology and, 2:123-126  
theology and civilizations, 2:111  
variety as missionary problem, 17:118  
CULTUS  
Assyro-Babylonian, 141:105-114

Egyptian, 141:39-41  
 Hindu, 144:95  
 Iranian, 141:136  
 Phoenician, 141:78-79  
**CURES, MIRACULOUS** (see **MIRACLES**)  
**CUVIER, GEORGES, 1769-1832**  
   anatomical observations, 32:38  
   mentioned, 29:72  
**CYCLOTHYMIA**  
   psychological states, 32:48  
   200 (ca.)-258)  
**CYPRIAN, SAINT** (Bp of Carthage,  
   on the Church, 6:86; 39:32  
   on the deaths of confessors,  
   46:80  
   on the Lord's Prayer, 39:68  
   mentioned, 110:66  
   the order of lectors, 53:78-79  
   on priesthood, 53:42  
   on the primacy of Rome, 39:33  
   Roman martyrologies, 46:78  
   Tertullian and, 39:57  
   writings of, 39:57  
**CYRIL, SAINT** (Bp of Jerusalem,  
   315 (ca.)-386  
   Catecheses, 39:58  
   catechism of, 21:69  
   epiklesis, 110:102  
   mentioned, 39:35, 60  
   on receiving holy communion, 110:124  
**CYRIL, SAINT** (Patriarch of Alexandria,  
   370 (ca.)-444)  
   christology of, 39:72  
   Doctor of the Incarnation, 39:107  
   on the humanity of Christ, 39:48  
   Marian piety, 39:37  
   mentioned, 39:17  
   Nestorianism, 39:49; 136:42  
   teachings on the Holy Spirit, 39:92  
**CYRUS, King of Persia**  
   remnants of Israel, 60:17  
**DAGON: Phoenician god, 141:76-77**  
**DAMASUS I, SAINT, POPE, 305-384**  
   collects, 110:43  
**DAMNATION** (see **DAMNED;**  
   **REPROBATION**)  
**DAMNED**  
   refusal of grace, 23:123  
**DANIEL, THE PROPHET**  
   mentioned, 17:56  
**DANIEL, BOOK OF**  
   criticism  
     history or apocalypse, 63:106  
   introduction to, 60:79  
   references  
     Dn 7.13--17:17, 40  
     Dn 7.13-14--65:75; 107:56  
     Dn 7.27--65:28  
     Dn 9.24--65:70  
     Dn 11-12--65:96  
     Dn 13.1-62--110:58n

**DANIEL-ROPS, HENRI, 1901-**  
   Académie Française, 81:78  
   on post-Reformation reform, 81:82  
**DANTE ALIGHIERI, 1265-1321**  
   on the damned in hell, 21:59  
   mentioned, 15:98  
**DARWIN, CHARLES, 1809-1882**  
   theory of evolution, 30:70-71  
**DARWINISM** (see **EVOLUTION**)  
**DAUGHTERS OF CHARITY OF**  
   **ST. VINCENT DE PAUL**  
   foundation of, 46:50  
**DAUGHTERS OF THE CROSS**  
   the Guéfinets, 41:118  
**DAVID, King of Israel**  
   authorship of the psalms; criticism,  
   63:102  
   kingdom of God and, 6:22-23  
   mentioned, 60:77  
   Oza and the Ark, 46:11-12  
   as prophet, 60:97  
   universalism, 88:27  
   vocation of Israel, 65:83  
**DAVID OF DINANT, d. 1215?**  
   mentioned, 15:87  
**DEACONS** (see **DIACONATE**)  
**DEAD, THE**  
   (see also **FUNERAL RITES AND**  
   **CEREMONIES**)  
   elegies, 65:93  
   evocations other than by prayer, 36:98  
   intercession of, 110:108  
   Jewish attitudes, 65:90-93  
   Memento prayer in the canon, 110:106-108  
**DEAD, PRAYERS FOR THE** (see  
   **PRAYERS FOR THE DEAD**)  
**DEAD, WORSHIP OF THE**  
   religion of ancient Egypt, 141:44-59  
**DEAD SEA**  
   geography of Palestine, 60:45  
**DEAD SEA SCROLLS** (see **QUMRAN**  
   **SCROLLS**)  
**DEADLY SINS** (see **CAPITAL SINS**)  
**DEATH**  
   (see also **DEAD, THE; DYING, THE;**  
   **FUTURE LIFE**)  
   absolute, 16:83  
   beliefs of ancient Egypt, 141:44  
   biological phenomena, 32:51  
   birthday of the martyrs, 46:77  
   devil as prince of, 21:55-56  
   devil's role in, 21:28-29  
   fear of, 23:142  
   in Hinduism, 144:86-93  
   hope, 70:43  
   preservation from (O. T.), 65:99  
   sin and redemption, 70:104  
   soul's life after, 23:40  
   Stoics, 65:90  
   "Thou art dust," 32:7  
   union with Christ (Paul), 70:89

## DEATH contd

- Vedic hymn, 144:16
- vita mutatur, non tollitur*, 32:80
- the will stabilized, 23:113

DE BEER, GAVIN RYLANDS, 1899-  
on evolution, 30:75-77

## DEBORA

- poem of, 65:11

DECALOGUE (see COMMANDMENTS, THE TEN)

## DEDUCTION

- theological reasoning, 2:67-68

## DEFINITION

- science and system in theology, 2:101
- theological science, 2:55

DEIOCES, King of Iran  
mentioned, 141:120

## DEISM

- creation without Providence, 107:79
- man in the divine plan, 15:126
- theodicy, 2:92

DEITIES (see GODS)

DE LA COLOMBIERE, CLAUDE, S. J.,  
1641-1682  
mysticism, 41:110

DELACROIX, HENRI JOACHIM,  
1873-1937

- on mystics, 15:27

DELEHAYE, HIPPOLYTE, S. J.,  
1859-1941

- Bollandist, 46:116

## DELUGE

- exegesis and, 63:38
- historical investigation of, 60:58
- historicity, 63:88

DEMETER (GODDESS)

- human immortality, 29:14

## DEMIURGE

- order in the universe, 15:74-75
- Platonic cosmogony, 29:48

## DEMOCRACY

- Protestant Christianity, 137:74

DEMOCRITUS, b. ca. 470 B.C.

- atomistic theory, 29:42-43

## DEMONIAC POSSESSION

- (see also EXORCISM)
- caricatures of the Incarnation, 21:48
- cases described, 21:100-111
- Christ and cases of, 21:48-52
- critical examination of cases of, 36:94
- devil forced to acknowledge Christ, 21:50
- disease related to, 21:103n
- frequency in the early Church, 21:47-48
- medical report on case, 21:106
- mental illness and, 21:52
- "my name is Legion," 21:50
- obsession and, 21:101
- parapsychology and, 36:105
- psychological illness and, 36:19
- signs of, 21:101
- universal belief in, 21:47

voluntary form of, 21:100

## DEMONOLOGY

(see also DEVIL; DISCERNMENT OF SPIRITS; JINN; MAGIC; OCCULT SCIENCES; WITCHCRAFT)

Babylonian exorcism, 141:108-109

Babylonian Namtaru, 141:101-102

bibliography; extent of works on, 21:96

deserts and, 141:102

exorcisms against, 141:103

gods and punishment, 141:101

Hinduism, 144:67-68

India and Iran, 141:133

phenomena and the Church's caution, 36:93-94

representations of demons, 141:103

## DEMONOMANIA

(see also OBSESSION)

## DEMONSTRATION

arguments from fittingness, 2:78-81

common consent and, 15:23

*deductio*, 2:72

experience necessary in, 15:33

Kant on pure reason, 15:53-54

*propria causa*, 2:71

theological reasoning, 2:67-68

types, 2:71; 15:9-10

DENIS (Bp of Alexandria, 3d century)

on the Trinity, 17:104

DENKART: Pahlavi writings, 141:132

## DEPOSIT OF FAITH

no new dogmas, 44:15

the papal Magisterium, 81:116

DESCARTES, RENE, 1596-1650

on causality, 15:53

on continuation of existence, 15:71

on creation, 15:101, 103

God's existence; mathematical proof, 15:80

on imagination in religious thought, 15:24

influence: Pascal and Spinoza, 63:49

mentioned, 15:113, 117

the ontological argument, 15:46, 47

perfection and God's existence, 15:48-49, 66

DESCROIX, P.

on dowers, 36:136

## DESERT

nomadic age of Israel, 65:12

DESERT FATHERS (see HERMITS)

## DESERTS

devils' fondness for, 21:78

## DESIRE FOR GOD

(see also BEATIFIC VISION)

Hindu mantra, 144:77

man's perfection: vision of God, 17:149

moral proof for God's existence, 15:18-21

obtaining God by human efforts, 46:69

Satan's temptation, 21:26-27

spiritual sense (Diadochus), 39:95  
DESMARETS DE SAINT-SORLIN,  
JEAN, 1595-1676  
mysticism, 41:114-115

## DESPAIR

(see also HOPE)

human love, 54:43  
man without God, 70:102  
undeserved evil, 20:98

DESTINY (see FATE AND FATALISM)

DESTITUTION (see POVERTY)

DES VALLEES, MARIE, 1590-1656

mysticism, 41:98

## DETACHMENT

Christian life, 70:62  
disinterested love, 6:56  
freedom, 59:126  
habit of mind, 20:133  
marriage and celibacy, 53:93  
renouncing self-propriety, 6:46  
tyranny of worldly goods, 59:28  
yoga, 144:51

## DETERMINISM

evil, grace, freedom, 6:50  
miracles and psi-phenomena, 36:73

DEUCALION: myth of Prometheus, 29:32

DEUTERO-CANONICAL (term)

Catholic usage, 60:36n

DEUTERO-CANONICAL BOOKS

importance, 63:109  
subject matter, 63:107

DEUTERONOMY, BOOK OF

agricultural theme, 65:14  
autonomous entity, 63:83  
references

Dt 6.4---17:29

Dt 7.6-11---65:22

Dt 8.3---21:39n

Dt 11.13-17---20:32

Dt 26.1-10---65:13

Dt 26.5-10---65:26

Dt 30.11---65:37

Dt 32.10-13---16:91

Dt 33---65:11

Dt 33.9-10---65:26, 34

Dt 34.9---53:28

social legislation in, 65:23

DEVELOPMENT OF DOGMA (see  
DOGMA, DEVELOPMENT OF)

## DEVIL

(see also DEMONIC POSSESSION;  
DEMONOLOGY)

the accuser, 21:21-33

Adam and Christ, 21:34

all human crimes and, 21:29

anti-Christ, 70:49

Antony the Great and, 21:78-86

apparitions, 21:84

asceticism of the solitaries, 39:82

assaults of (John of the Cross),  
21:74-75

assaults proportionate to graces  
received, 21:74

the Assumption and, 44:91-93

Augustine on atonement of, 21:17-18

baptismal rite and, 21:67

belief in the, 21:112-125

biblical teaching

Apocalypse, 21:59

battle of the angels, 21:16

Book of Job, 21:29-32

"deserts" and, 21:78

nature of, 21:32

power, after the Incarnation, 21:61-62

power of temptation varies, 21:63

traits of the devil, 21:51

bibliography, 21:127

childish imagery, 20:120

"choirs" of fallen angels;

distinctions, 21:58

Christ as Son of God, 17:37

Christ's life a struggle with, 21:37

comparative religion, 141:159

converts and, 21:64

daily intervention in the world, 21:90

death of Christ as defeat of, 21:34

death of the soul, 21:56

death, prince of, 21:55-56

defeated by Job, 21:32

defense against the, 21:60

deliverance from power of, 17:52

demoniacal theology (St. Antony),  
21:82-84

denier and liar, 21:26

desert fathers and, 21:77-86

driving off the, 21:83

evil and the Church, 20:120

evil, theory of, 20:43

existence now, 21:42

existence; the Church's teaching, 21:7

fall, drama of the, 21:12

fall of man and, 29:106

fall of man (Irenaeus), 17:87

fallen angels, leader of, 21:7

father of lies, 21:29

fear of, 21:85

figure of speech or real being, 21:113

"god of this world," 21:55

God's creature, 20:119

God's justice; man's sanctification,  
21:75

great men and world history, 21:41

in hell, 21:59

history of the Church, 107:83-84

history, role in, 21:29

Hugo on rehabilitation of, 21:120-121

human accomplices, 20:121

impurity, 21:109

Incarnation and, 21:35

Iranian dualism and the O. T., 141:156

kingdom of Satan, 21:53-62

living reality, 21:28

## DEVIL contd

lust and, 21:80  
modern silence on the, 21:86  
"murderer," 21:28  
names of, 21:104  
19th century, 21:108  
Paul and, 21:64  
persecutions and, 20:61-62  
personal devil for each person?, 21:63-76  
pity for, 21:119  
power over man, 21:46  
powerlessness of, 21:84  
prayers after Mass and, 21:62  
pride of the fallen angels, 21:16-17  
"prince of this world," 21:42, 43  
Providence and, 21:31  
prowling over the earth, 21:60  
psychology of, 21:32  
punishment; case of possession, 21:108  
punishment in hell, 21:61  
refusal to believe in, 21:118  
repentance, 23:133  
"rights" of, 21:43-44  
"rights" and the divine plan, 21:76n  
scrutiny (7th) of the early Church, 21:71-72  
serving God's purposes, 21:22  
sin of, not forgiven, 21:17  
sin; preferring self to God, 21:115  
sin's origin, 20:119  
spiritual progress opposed by, 21:65  
"strong man armed," 108:53-54  
the struggle today, 44:92-93  
the tempter, 21:21-33  
things feared by, 21:110  
ubiquity and, 21:59  
underestimating the, 21:114  
visible form; St. Antony, 21:80  
weapon against, 21:84  
worship, caricature of, 16:17

## DEVIL-WORSHIP

history; early to modern times, 21:90-99  
idolatry (Paul), 70:79  
modern satanism, 21:90-91  
Satanæil or Sammael, 21:92

## DEVOTIO MODERNA

Erasmus, 41:22  
history of piety, 41:10-11  
Windesheim circle, 41:11

## DEVOTION

posture related to, 32:78  
self-giving, 44:130

## DE VRIES, HUGO, 1848-1935

mutation theory, 30:71

## DHARMA (Hinduism), 144:76-77

## DIACONATE; DEACONS

Acts of the Apostles, 53:51  
angels, 53:60  
antiquity, 53:50  
charisma of service, 53:61  
Christ's example, 53:59

consecrated as bishops, 53:31  
corporal mercy, 53:52

## DEACONS

minister of baptism, 53:55  
qualities expected, 53:50

## early Church

liturgical function, 53:54  
service of tables, 53:52-53  
faithfulness, 53:64

## history

decadence of the office, 53:64-67  
influence in Councils, 53:64  
importance, 53:62  
levites and, 53:61  
in liturgy, 53:52  
the office today, 53:67  
ordination; the Holy Spirit, 108:96  
public reading of the Gospel, 53:55  
as sacrament, 53:58-61  
service of the bishop, 53:56-58  
virtues required, 53:62-64

## DIADOCHUS, SAINT (Bp of Photike, 5th century)

on mysticism, 39:77-78  
teachings of, 39:95

## DIAKONEIN (the word), 53:52

## DIALECTIC

in Plato and Aristotle, 29:51  
Platonic ideas, 29:44-45  
*reductio*, 2:72

## DIALECTICAL MATERIALISM

history and, 6:102  
man as a history, 29:65  
religious feeling, explanation of, 6:11

## DIATHEKE (the word)

meaning, 60:30

## DIDACHE

antiquity of, 39:69  
baptism formula, 17:90  
on episcopacy, 53:25  
mentioned, 39:21; 110:12  
Parousia in, 39:31  
prayers for the whole Church, 110:83

## DIET

mind and body, 32:78

## DIGESTIVE FERMENTS

chemical analysis, 32:15-16

## DIGESTIVE ORGANS

coordination of functions, 32:43

## DIGNITY

ownership and, 59:110

## DIODORUS (Bp, d. 394)

Nestorianism, 136:41

## DIOGENES LAERTIUS, 3rd century

mentioned, 29:43

## DIONYSIUS, SAINT (Bp of Alexandria, 3d century)

on the Church, 39:33-34

## DIONYSIUS (Bp of Alexandria, 3rd century)

Roman primacy; evidence, 81:48-49  
DIONYSIUS (Bp of Athens)  
disciple of Paul, 39:78n  
DIONYSIUS (Bp of Corinth, 2nd century)  
Peter in Rome; evidence, 81:31  
Roman primacy; witness, 81:42, 43  
DIONYSIUS, SAINT, POPE, *d.* 268  
Dionysius of Alexandria and, 81:48-49  
primacy of Rome, 39:34  
DIONYSIUS Areopagita  
biographical note, 39:78  
Byzantine thought; influence, 39:100  
influence of, 39:79  
Platonic influence on, 29:50  
theological science, 2:57-58  
works, 39:78-79  
DIOSCORIDES, PEDANIUS, of Anazarbos  
treatise on medicine, 60:60  
DIPTYCHS  
continuation of, 110:106  
history of practice, 110:84  
time when read; historical difficulty,  
110:84-85  
DIRECTION, SPIRITUAL (see  
SPIRITUAL DIRECTION)  
DISASTERS  
problem of evil and, 15:108-109  
DISCERNMENT OF SPIRITS  
caution of the Church, 36:93-94  
rule for (St. Antony), 21:84-85  
DISCIPLES, TWELVE (see APOSTLES)  
DISCIPLINE, ECCLESIASTICAL  
(see CHURCH DISCIPLINE)  
DISCIPLINE, PENITENTIAL (see  
PENITENTIAL DISCIPLINE)  
DISCRY, GEORGES  
on teleradiesthesia, 36:131  
DISTINCTIONS  
theological science, 2:61-63  
DIVINATION  
(see also ASTROLOGY; PALMISTRY)  
Assyro-Babylonian, 141:107-110  
Babylonian medicine, 141:110-112  
Hittite religion, 141:70  
means (Babylon), 141:108  
money wasted; fraud, 36:136  
DIVINE IMMANENCE (see IMMANENCE  
OF GOD)  
DIVINE OFFICE  
(see also BREVIARY)  
history  
uninterrupted chanting, 39:90  
DIVINE PROVIDENCE (see  
PROVIDENCE, DIVINE)  
DIVINING-ROD  
(see also RADIESTHESIA)  
automatism as cause, 36:58  
money wasted on, 36:136  
technique of, 36:52  
DIVINITY OF CHRIST (see JESUS  
CHRIST: divinity)

DOCETISM  
John's gospel and, 17:68  
DOCTORS (see PHYSICIANS)  
DOCTORS OF THE CHURCH  
contemplation and, 39:23  
living faith, 39:23-24  
mystical experience, 39:24  
systematization, 2:100  
DOCTRINAL THEOLOGY (see  
DOGMATIC THEOLOGY)  
DOCTRINE (see DOGMA)  
DOGMA  
(see also RULE OF FAITH)  
definition, 17:15n  
individual piety, 137:71  
papal infallibility and, 81:115  
papal Magisterium, 81:117-118  
Pascal on truth, 6:103  
DOGMA, DEVELOPMENT OF  
the Assumption, 44:87-88  
different spirits: east and west,  
17:117  
elaborated; not improvised, 81:110-111  
expression of content, 23:49  
Lagrange and, 63:65  
DOGMATIC THEOLOGY  
(see also APOLOGETICS; CREEDS;  
ESCHATOLOGY; NATURAL  
THEOLOGY)  
collects as source of, 110:43  
history, early church  
Alexandrian school, 39:91-93  
Antiochian school, 39:93-95  
western school, 39:96-99  
DOGS  
telepathic perceptions, 36:117  
DOMINIC, SAINT, 1170-1221  
Providence and Church history, 46:104  
DOMINUS VOBISCUM  
meaning; use in the Mass, 110:41  
DONATA (martyr)  
mentioned, 17:57  
DONATISM; DONATISTS  
Augustine and Catholicity, 39:35-36  
council of the Lateran, 136:32  
on priesthood, 53:15-16  
principles, 136:32  
schism, 136:31  
DOODLING (see AUTOMATISM)  
DOORKEEPERS (see PORTERS)  
DOSTOEVSKY, FYODOR MIKHAILOVICH,  
1821-1881  
on the character of the atheist,  
17:150-151  
on Christ, 6:67  
on the future of man, 21:123  
on nothingness, 15:124  
quoted, 17:146  
DOUBT (see BELIEF AND DOUBT)  
DOWRY  
female contemplative orders, 59:61

## DOWSING (see DIVINING-ROD)

## DOXOLOGY

- anaphora; Hippolytus, 17:95
- apostolic origins, 17:60
- definition, 110:23n
- "little elevation" at end of canon, 110:110-111
- non-eucharistic doxologies, 17:95-96

## DREAMS

- Babylonian divination, 141:108
- diagnosis through (Thomas Aquinas), 36:123

## DRUNKENNESS

- Mithra (god), 141:139

## DUALISM

- (see also MANICHEISM)
- Ahriman and Ormazd, 141:135, 163
- Augustine on, 20:71
- doctrine of the Two Spirits, 141:156
- essence of, 21:8
- evolution and, 30:118-120
- Iranian religion, 141:117
- myth of the choice (Iranian), 141:124
- Neoplatonic, 141:153
- Parseeism, 141:149
- Persian explanation, 20:15
- in Plato, 29:49
- of Plotinus, 29:60
- Satan and the O. T., 141:156
- Satan, glorification of, 21:92
- Zervanism, 141:146

## DUCHESNE, LOUIS MARIE OLIVIER, 1843-1922

- on Christian initiation, 21:67
- on Roman primacy, 81:46
- Rome as "Babylon," 81:30

## DUFF, FRANK

- the Legion of Mary, 44:130

## DUFOR, RENE

- on magnetism, 36:110

## DU GUET, JACQUES JOSEPH 1649-1733

- moralism, 41:124-125

## DULIA (see SAINTS: cultus)

## DUNS SCOTUS, JOANNES, O. F. M., 1265?-1308?

- mentioned, 39:114
- subtilis, 2:61

## DUOPHYSICISM

- Christology, 136:46

## DUPANLOUP, FELIX ANTOINE

- PHILIBERT (Bp., 1802-1878)
- on study of the Bible, 60:109

## DURATION (see TIME)

## DURKHEIM, EMILE, 1858-1917

- mentioned, 60:106
- theory of moral order, 15:21

## DU SAULT, NICOLAS

- mysticism, 41:82

## DUTY

- moral duty and teleology, 15:17-18
- DU VAIR, GUILLAUME, 1556-1603
- humanism, 41:78

## DUVERGIER DE HAURANNE, JEAN (abbe de Saint-Cyran, 1581-1643)

- Bérullism, 41:90-93
- the *Augustinus*, 136:105
- mentioned, 39:116
- Richelieu and, 136:104-105

## DYING, THE

- telepathy and, 36:114-115

## EA (god)

- "flood" narrative, 141:104

## EARLY CHURCH (see under CHRISTIANITY)

## EARTH

- (see also CREATION; OCEAN)
- age of the, 21:9; 29:70-71; 30:20
- biotope of the, 30:99
- geocentrism; history, 29:67-68
- lithosphere; origin, 30:22-23

## EAST AND WEST

- comparative religion, 6:102
- theological emphasis, 2:106

## EASTER

- date of
- controversy; 2nd century, 81:43-44
- greatest feast, 108:35-36
- pascal mystery, 108:64-65

## EASTER SEASON

- the church year, 108:35
- divisions, 108:49
- Easter, Ascension, Pentecost, 108:64-87

## EASTERN CHURCHES

- catholicity, 88:71-83
- clergy
- celibacy, 53:99
- "convert the Latins," 88:80
- history
- rise and development, 88:74-75

## Latinizing, 88:79-80

- liturgy and ritual
- feast of all martyrs, 46:122
- liturgy and ritual, eucharistic liturgy
- history; 4th century, 110:17

## marks of the Church, 107:92

- monasticism (see MONASTICISM: eastern)
- much to learn from, 88:80-81
- popes, modern, and, 88:78-79
- spiritual and liturgical riches, 88:76-78
- theology

- Byzantine school, 39:99-102
- trinitarian faith; history, 17:119-125

## EASTERN CHURCHES, ORTHODOX

- particularism, 88:82
- statistics, 88:75-76

## EASTERN SCHISM (see SCHISM: eastern and western church)

## EBIONITES

on divinity of Christ, 17:82  
heresy, 136:12  
mentioned, 17:81

## ECCLESIASTES, BOOK OF

problem of evil, 20:43n

## ECCLASIATICUS, BOOK OF

introduction; content, 63:108  
manual of morality, 60:109  
manual of the religious life,  
60:81

### references

Ecclus 1.1-10---17:21  
Ecclus 15. 12-18---20:93  
Ecclus 25.33---21:29  
Ecclus 36.1-19---65:16  
Ecclus 43.29-30---29:112  
Ecclus 43.30-32---65:48

wisdom references in, 17:21

## ECKHART, Meister, d. 1327

influence, 41:14  
reductive process, 2:74

## ECONOMIC PROBLEMS

adequate subsistence, 59:69  
distribution and the state, 59:102  
papal teaching, 59:105-108  
standards of living, 59:70-75  
sufficient productivity, 59:101

## ECONOMICS

(see also CAPITALISM; INCOME;  
MONEY; PROPERTY; SAVING;  
SUPPLY AND DEMAND; WEALTH)  
ancient and modern, 59:36  
Communal ownership; early Church,  
59:35

human purposes, 59:117  
moral values, 59:109  
social dominance, 59:67  
sound management, 59:101  
technical civilization, 59:7

## ECSTASY

the Spirit (Paul), 70:82  
state of; description, 6:80

## ECTHESIS: Monothelitism, 136:52

## ECTOPLASM

description, 36:106  
photography of, 36:107  
Richt on production of, 36:21  
trickery and, 36:107

## ECUMENICAL MOVEMENT

Anglican role, 137:127-128  
Catholic Church and unity, 107:94  
Catholic participation, 136:140  
Catholic relations, 137:130-131  
Church of England and, 137:102-105  
desire for unity, 136:135  
historical survey, 136:136-138  
Malines conversations, 2:98  
the *Una sancta*, 136:137  
World Council of Churches,  
137:120-132

## EDE, CHUTER

mentioned, 36:69

## EDELINE, WILLIAM, O. S. B.

on witchcraft, 21:96

## EDEN (see PARADISE)

## EDICT OF MILAN

history of Christianity, 81:54

## EDUCATION

(see also MORAL EDUCATION;  
TEACHERS)

intellectual training and Bible study,  
60:105

meaning of, 17:130

procreation and, 54:59

social aspects

standards of living, 59:75-76

## EDUCATION, CHRISTIAN

foundations (Clement of Alexandria),  
39:54

## EDWARD III, King of England

church and state, 81:67

## EDWARDS, JONATHAN, 1703-1758

revivalism, 137:64

## EFFECT AND CAUSE (see CAUSALITY)

## EFFICIENT CAUSE (see CAUSALITY)

## EGALITARIANISM

equality in men and, 17:134

## EGG (IN RELIGION, FOLK-LORE, ETC.)

cosmogonies, 29:20

## EGOISM

charity and, 23:88-89

in hysteria, 36:61-62

## EGOTISM

social evil, 17:150

## EGYPT

Monophysitism, 136:48

## EGYPT, ANCIENT

(see also HYKSOS)

cosmogony, religious, 29:22-24

18th dynasty, 141:33-35

middle empire, 141:32

Pharaonic institution, 141:18

religion

demi-gods or spirits, 141:20-21

development; summary, 141:57-59

everyday ritual, 141:39-41

festivals, 141:41

gods of the universe, 141:19-20

Hellenism and, 141:37

historical development, 141:31-37

introduction to, 141:16-18

late period, 141:36-37

monotheism; reform, 141:35

mythologies, 141:22-27

oracles, 141:42

prehistoric period, 141:17-18

quotations, 141:29

reform of Akh-en-Aton, 141:33-35

regional gods, 141:19

sacred animals, 141:21



## EGYPT, ANCIENT contd

- sacred books lacking in, 141:17
- superstition and magic, 141:43
- temples, 141:38
- theology, 141:27
- tradition in, 141:58
- wisdom literature, 141:28-30
- worship of the dead, 141:44-59
- Theban theocracy, 141:35
- Thinite period and old empire, 141:31

## EGYPTIANS

- "doctrine of names," 141:89-90

## EIGHTEENTH CENTURY

- liberalism, 137:69

## EIGHTH CENTURY

- turning point in history, 81:61

## EINSTEIN, ALBERT, 1879-1955

- mentioned, 15:55, 81; 17:133
- religious thought, 30:110-111
- on the universe, 30:19

## EISELEY, LOREN C.

- on human evolution, 29:89-90

## EJACULATIONS

- Bible as source, 60:113

## ELAM

- religion of, 141:72-73

## ELECTRICITY

- biological aspects, 32:22

## ELEUSINIAN MYSTERIES

- Demeter and Kore: immortality, 29:14

## ELEVATION AT MASS

- common to all liturgies, 110:92
- elevation of the chalice; history, 110:94
- historical development of rite 110:92-94
- history: end of the canon, 110:110
- organ accompaniment, 110:94
- secondary rites developed from, 110:93-94
- strange practices connected with, 110:93

## ELIAS

- sacrifice of, 16:37-46

## ELIZABETH I, Queen of England

- the Anglican schism, 136:89; 137:92

## ELIZABETH OF HUNGARY, SAINT, 1207-1231

- mentioned, 21:93

## ELOHIM

- plural of the divine name, 17:25

## EMBALMING

- (see also MUMMIES)

- primitive Egyptian rites, 141:53-54

## EMBOLISM

- Libera*: prayer and ceremony, 110:115-116

## EMBRYOLOGY, HUMAN

- evolution, states of, 29:8

## EMMANUEL

- meaning of the word, 17:32

## EMMANUEL, PIERRE

- quoted, 17:150, 155

## EMOTIONS

- (see also AWE; JOY; PASSIONS)

- biblical term: loins, 60:49

- biological factors, 32:85

- free will and, 23:34

- medical science and, 32:87

- powers of perception and, 36:45

- renouncing feelings, 20:133

## EMPIRICISM

- Kant's theory of knowledge, 15:34-35

## ENCYCICALS

- authority of the, 81:116-117

## END OF THE WORLD

- (see also JUDGMENT DAY)

- biblical teaching

- Apocalypse, 21:124-125

- Genesis and the Apocalypse, 60:72

- made subject to the Father (St. Paul), 17:51

- satanism and, 21:88

- devil in hell and, 21:61

- evil will persist, 20:127

- Hindu philosophy, 144:71

- Iranian cosmogony, 141:164

- Old Testament apocrypha, 60:36

- parousia*, 70:45-46

- Zoroastrianism, 141:145-146

## ENDOCRINOLOGY

- compensating alternations, 32:49-50

- function of the endocrine glands, 32:44

## ENERGY (see FORCE AND ENERGY)

## ENGLAND

- Protestantism today, 137:111

## ENGLAND, CHURCH OF (see CHURCH OF ENGLAND)

## ENTHUSIASM

- as crisis for faith, 6:120

## ENTROPY

- existence of God and, 15:80

## ENUMA ELISH

- creation narrative, 141:99-100

- myth of creation, 29:121

## ENVIRONMENT

- evolution and, 30:69

## EPHESIANS, EPISTLE TO THE

- characteristics, 70:123

- references

- Eph 1. 3-14---70:134

- Eph 1. 4-6---23:65

- Eph 1. 19-23---88:21

- Eph 2. 1-2---21:89

- Eph 2. 2---21:60

- Eph 2. 4-10---23:118

- Eph 2. 19-21---107:81

- Eph 2. 19-22---108:110

- Eph 4. 11-12---17:64

- Eph 4. 11-13---46:24

- Eph 4. 13-16---88:58

- Eph 5. 1-2---16:55

- Eph 5. 7---65:36

- Eph 5. 22-24---54:28

Eph 5. 25-32---70:69  
 Eph 6.11-12---21:58  
 Eph 6.12---21:114  
 Eph 6.14-17---21:58  
**EPHESUS, COUNCIL OF**, 431  
   Augustine and, 39:112  
   Mary, Mother of God, 81:116  
   on Mary's maternity, 110:85  
   Nestorianism, 136:43-44  
   "robbery of Ephesus," 136:46  
   Theotokos controversy, 44:46  
**EPHAPHETA (RITE)**  
   meaning of, 21:72  
   scrutiny in the catechumenate, 21:71  
**EPHREM THE SYRIAN, SAINT**,  
   ca. 306-373  
   Antiochian school, 39:94  
   biographical note, 39:58  
   on free will, 39:94  
   mentioned, 39:77  
   on the spiritual life, 39:94  
**EPICTETUS**  
   freedom and, 29:57  
   use of "canon," 60:31  
**EPICURUS**, 341-270 B. C.  
   atomism, 29:43  
**EPIKLESIS**  
   the consecration and, 110:102-105  
   Holy Spirit; invocation, 108:94  
   meaning of the word, 110:102n  
   transubstantiation and, 110:105  
   various formulas of, 110:103  
**EPIPHANIUS, SAINT** (Bp of Constantia-  
   Salamis)  
   Apostolic succession; list, 81:39  
   on Catholicity, 39:35  
   the Nicene Creed, 17:113  
   Origenism, 39:93; 136:50  
**EPIPHANY**  
   coming of the Magi, 108:45  
**EPISCOPACY**  
   (see also APOSTOLIC SUCCESSION;  
   BISHOPS)  
   Anglican theologies, 137:92, 95, 103,  
   117-118  
   charism of truth, 53:34  
   distinction: bishops and priests,  
   53:37-38  
   fullness of the priesthood, 53:30-32  
   history of doctrines  
     Council of Trent on superiority,  
     53:33  
   Ignatius of Antioch on, 53:40  
   sacramental nature; controversies,  
   53:32  
   task, 6:92  
   Thomistic teaching on, 53:35-38  
   Vatican Council on, 81:112  
**EPISCOPOS** (the word), 53:24  
**EPISTEMOLOGY** (see KNOWLEDGE;  
   TRUTH)

**EPISTLE, LITURGICAL**  
   chant, position, etc., 110:51  
   Masses with two epistles, 110:51  
   sequence through the church year,  
   110:51  
**EPISTLE OF BARNABAS**  
   parousia in, 39:31  
**EPISTLE TO DIOGNETUS**  
   authorship, 107:28  
**EPISTLES** (New Testament)  
   Holy Spirit in, 39:10-11  
   textual criticism  
     dates and authenticity, 63:115-116  
**EPISTLES OF PAUL** (see PAUL,  
   SAINT, EPISTLES OF)  
**ERASMUS, DESIDERIUS**, 1466-1536  
   antimonachism, 41:24  
   biblical criticism, 41:23; 63:41  
   Christian humanist, 41:22-25  
   description of Thomas More, 46:45  
   influence in Spain, 41:27  
   Lutheranism, 41:25  
   his *Manual* and the Illuminists, 41:28  
   on mortification, 41:24  
**ERESHKIGAL**: Babylonian myth, 141:112  
**ERIDU**: Babylonian cosmogony, 141:98  
**ESCHATOLOGY**  
   (see also DEATH; END OF THE WORLD;  
   ETERNAL PUNISHMENT; FUTURE  
   LIFE; HEAVEN; HELL; IMMORTALITY;  
   JUDGMENT DAY; MILLENNIUM;  
   RESURRECTION OF THE BODY;  
   SECOND COMING OF CHRIST)  
   Augustine's *City of God*, 39:42  
   Hindu, 144:88  
   Jewish apocrypha, 141:160  
   worship of the dead (ancient Egypt),  
   141:44-59  
   Zoroastrianism, 141:125, 143-145  
**ESDRAS** (priest and scribe)  
   biblical history, 60:17  
   canon of the Old Testament, 60:33  
**ESDRAS, BOOK OF**  
   criticism: importance, 63:95  
   reference  
     Esd 10---65:16  
**ESSENES**  
   Christian community of Jerusalem and,  
   63:116  
   continence, 53:89  
   destiny in religion of, 141:158  
   Hebrew language, 60:19  
   Jewish sect, 70:16  
**ESTHER, BOOK OF**  
   Arabian Nights and, 60:48  
   wisdom literature, 63:105  
**ESTIENNE, ROBERT**  
   mentioned, 63:76  
   verses of the Bible, 60:29  
**ET CUM SPIRITU TUO**  
   meaning of, 110:41

ETANA, King of Kish

legend, 141:94

## ETERNAL LIFE

beginning here on earth, 17:10

biblical teaching, 16:128

Christian hope, 70:42

the church year, 108:115

man's supernatural end, 23:93

natural good works, 23:94

perfection in God, 16:131

## ETERNAL PUNISHMENT

Papini on, 21:119

## ETERNAL VISION (see BEATIFIC VISION)

## ETERNITY

awareness (Guittou), 54:60

meaning of, 16:124-125

## ETHICS

(see also CONDUCT OF LIFE;

DUTY; MORAL EDUCATION)

biblical basis of, 60:108

charity the soul of, 39:62

Christianity and other philosophies,  
29:58

interior law, 23:36

morally good acts; freedom, 23:36

natural final end, 23:92

New Testament, 54:36

social (see SOCIAL ETHICS)

## ETHICS, PRACTICAL (see CONDUCT OF LIFE)

## EUCHARIST

(see also COMMUNION, HOLY;

LAST SUPPER; MASS)

biblical teaching

Paul's doctrine (1 Cor 11:23-29),  
110:11-12

Calvin on, 137:41

central sacrament, 108:89

Christ present as at Calvary, 110:91-92

cultus

(see also BENEDICTION OF THE  
BLESSED SACRAMENT)

elevation at Mass; secondary rites,  
110:94

religious foundations, 41:103

17th century, 41:103

death and resurrection, 70:80

efficacy

common life with Christ, 70:65

incorporation into Christ, 108:101

Lord's Prayer and, 110:114

man "Christified" by, 6:104

a sinful priest, 53:37

elements

(see also HOST)

the Father's presence, 16:117

history, early church

biblical accounts, 110:11-12

catechesis of John Chrysostom, 39:60

the diaconate, 53:54

pagan sacred meals, 70:77

sent to the absent, 110:14, 15

as thanksgiving, 110:12, 15

history, middle ages

Berengarius, 136:57

history, modern period

Luther and Zwingli, 137:15

Zwingli, 136:82

life of the glorified Christ,

110:113

Luther on the real presence, 137:35

Lutheran teaching, 137:34

as mercy, 16:70, 97, 120

mystery of omnipotence, 16:109

name given to the whole Mass, 110:91

prefigured, 108:51

Protestant beliefs, 136:95

real presence (see TRANSUBSTANTIATION)

the risen and victorious Christ, 110:97

sacrificial meal, 70:79

typology

manna, 16:119

multiplication of loaves, 110:91

union with Christ, 16:121

## EUCCHARISTIC BREAD (see ALTAR BREADS)

## EUCCHARISTIC LITURGY (see EASTERN

CHURCHES: liturgy and ritual,  
eucharistic liturgy)

## EUCCHARISTIC SACRIFICE (see MASS)

## EUCHITES (see MESSALIANS)

## EUGENIUS IV, POPE, 1383-1447

Council of Basel, 81:69

## EUNOMIUS

Arianism, 17:109

## EUROPE

the papacy and, 81:122

history, 17th century

absolutism in politics, 81:83-84

Protestantism today, 137:108-110

## EUSEBIUS OF CAESAREA, ca. 260-ca.

340

on catholicity, 88:58

Hegesippus quoted, 81:39

mentioned, 141:74

unification of the Gospel narrative, 60:86

## EUSEBIUS (Bp of Vercelli, d. 371)

manuscript of the bible, 60:24

## EUSEBIUS OF NICOMEDIA

Semi-Arianism, 136:22

## EUTHANASIA

immorality of, 32:89

## EUTHYMIUS ZYGABENUS, fl. 1100

mentioned, 21:92

## EUTYCHIANISM

Christology, 136:45

## EVAGRIUS PONTICUS, 345?-399?

Eastern monasticism, 39:84

Origenism, 39:92

## EVANGELIZE (the word)

meaning of, 60:85

## EVE (see ADAM AND EVE)

## EVIDENCE

assertion and opinion, 15:114  
bias in the witness, 36:45  
faith's basis, 2:41-43  
meaning of proof (logic), 15:9  
objectivity of witnesses, 36:46

## EVIL (see GOOD AND EVIL)

## EVOLUTION

(see also MAN: origin; ORIGIN OF SPECIES)

apparently useless organs, 32:40  
australopithecines, 30:63  
beginning as a postulate, 29:130-131  
bibliography, 30:144  
Catholic scientists, 30:116  
Catholic scientists and creation, 30:132-134  
causes unknown, 30:96  
cerebral development, 30:64  
change and permanence, 30:97-106  
chordates, 30:52  
Christianity and, 30:116-134  
creation and (see CREATION)  
creationism and the soul, 29:132-133  
crisis for the faith and, 6:118-119  
Darwinism, 30:70-71  
"drosophilac" explanations, 30:78  
"emergence," 30:129n  
"emergence" of the mind, 30:130-131  
environment and (Lamarck), 30:69  
explanatory hypotheses, 30:68-80  
fact or hypothesis, 30:14  
functional adaptation to environment, 32:46-47  
genetics and, 30:90-91  
geological changes, 30:95  
glossary, 30:139-143  
heredity and, 30:89-92  
history  
beginnings of the argument, 30:48  
horse, stages of, 29:87  
human embryology and, 29:8  
hypotheses concerning man, 29:88-90  
idea of God and, 29:130  
immanence and transcendence, 30:122-128  
infertility, 30:90  
Lamarckism, 30:68-70  
laws, 30:55-56  
man as a history, 29:65  
man as spirit, 30:120-122  
man the goal of, 32:37  
meanings of the word, 30:11-12  
metaphysics and, 30:107-115  
metastable state, 30:30  
micro-macro-and mega-evolution, 30:57  
micro-mutations, 30:92-93  
mind of man and, 30:128-134  
misfits as evils, 15:109  
modern man and religion, 6:67

monophyletism or polyphyletism, 30:54-55

mutation theory, 30:71-73  
natural sciences and, 30:108  
order in the universe and, 15:77-78  
orthogenesis, 30:81-86  
paedomorphosis, 30:75-79  
palaeontology and, 29:86  
phenotypes, 30:62  
philosophical antinomies, 30:118-120  
philosophy and religion, 30:58  
Pius XII on, 29:133; 30:117  
planned, 107:111  
polemic atmosphere, 30:107  
primates and polygenism, 29:135  
principles of the theory, 30:48  
progressive, 30:11  
"proofs," 30:50n  
protista, 30:103  
psychic factor, 30:79-80  
radical transformism; the intellect, 29:131  
rates, 30:57  
regressive, 30:12  
religion, attack on, 29:129  
science and metaphysics, 30:10  
scientific difficulties, 30:88-106  
the soul, 30:128  
synthetic theory, 30:73-75  
Taine vs de Broglie, 107:99-100  
tarsioids, 30:63  
Teilhard de Chardin on, 30:15, 88-89  
Teilhard de Chardin's apologetics, 107:110-115  
tendency, idea of, 30:86-87  
terminology, 30:81-89  
theory: general outline, 30:50ff  
time factor, 30:94  
trial and error, 30:86  
trilogy, 30:9, 18  
vertebrates, 30:51

EX CATHEDRA (see POPE: infallibility)

EXAMPLE, GOOD (see GOOD EXAMPLE)

## EXCAVATIONS

Rome

tomb of St. Peter, 81:32-34

## EXCOMMUNICATION

fear of (Jansenism), 136:115

history

Pope Victor I, 2nd century, 81:44

Protestant use of, 136:86

## EXISTENCE

as an attribute, 15:46

EXISTENCE OF GOD (see GOD:

existence)

## EXISTENTIALISM

biblical man and, 65:107

evil, problem of, 20:25

## EXODUS, BOOK OF

references

Ex 3.2—17:19

## EXODUS, BOOK OF contd

- Ex 3.5--44:13; 46:11; 60:110
- Ex 3.7-8--16:89
- Ex 4.22--17:16; 65:22, 23, 67
- Ex 4.24--17:20
- Ex 12.1-14--16:31-32
- Ex 12.38--65:8
- Ex 14.19-20--17:26
- Ex 17.16--65:10
- Ex 19.5-6--53:106
- Ex 20.23-23:33--63:84
- Ex 23.22--20:32
- Ex 24.5--65:33
- Ex 33.20--6:121, 142; 46:14
- Ex 34.14--65:21

## EXORCISM

(see also DEMONOLOGY)

- apostles' mission, 21:49
- authorization for, 21:104
- Christ and cases of possession, 21:50
- Church's power, 21:49
- in early Christianity, 53:75
- efficacy; and temptations, 21:73
- insufflation an early form of, 21:68
- Jewish use of, 21:47
- Pope Innocent I, 53:77
- "scrutinies" in the early Church, 21:70
- functions and history, 53:75-77
- the office today, 53:77

## EXORCISTS

- order in the primitive Church, 21:47
- "ordination," 53:76
- ordination; the Spirit, 108:95
- knowledge and the senses, 23:29

## EXPERIENCE

- principles of reason and, 15:73

## EXPERIENCE (RELIGION)

- Augustine; description, 17:147
- faith the fruit of morality, 6:47
- feeling the presence of God, 46:14
- liberal Protestantism, 137:80
- mediation of men, 6:86
- mysticism and supernatural reality, 15:30
- opening of the soul; prayer, 6:53-59
- pietism and fundamentalism, 63:43
- positivist spirit, 15:120
- revivalism, 137:62
- Schleiermacher on, 137:70
- transcendence and love, 6:55
- vocation implied in, 6:21

## EXTRA ECCLESIAM NULLA SALUS (see SALVATION OUTSIDE THE CHURCH)

## EXTRASENSORY PERCEPTION

- critical methods of investigating, 36:30
- experiments confirming existence of, 36:32
- hypotheses on, 36:116-117
- inferior mode of knowledge, 36:132
- inferior to animal instinct, 36:131
- meaning, 36:114

- psi-function a normal power, 36:9
- residuum of an animal function?, 36:130
- Rhine's role in history of, 36:30-31
- universality of the psi-function, 36:117

## EXTREME UNCTION

- anointing; the Holy Spirit, 108:94-95
- efficacy; the sick, 108:94

## EZECHIEL, THE PROPHET

- Voltaire on, 63:54

## EZECHIEL, BOOK OF

- criticism, 63:98-99
- introduction, 60:79
- references

- Ez 16.6-8--65:25
- Ez 18.6--65:23
- Ez 18.18-20--20:36
- Ez 28.2--141:154
- Ez 29.13-14--88:27
- Ez 36.23-26--17:23
- Ez 36.25-26--23:14
- Ez 37.1-10--17:24
- Ez 40.3, 5--60:30

- FABER, JOHN, 16th century
- the Reformation, 137:11

## FAITH

- (see also BELIEF AND DOUBT; RULE OF FAITH)

- adherence to a person, 6:44
- adult faith and realization of sin, 6:115
- adult responsibility to, 6:115
- the Annunciation, 44:43
- apologetics and, 107:118-120
- astronomy and, 29:128
- authority of God as motive, 6:132-133
- authority the root of, 2:21
- baptism the sacrament of, 6:94
- Barth's theology, 137:85
- basis of; and the marvelous, 36:81-82
- beatific vision, 23:84-85, 88
- biblical criticism and, 63:119-120
- biblical man, 65:104
- biblical teaching
  - justification in Isaiah, 6:25
- bibliography, 6:144
- children of Abraham, 108:109
- Christ and the Church inseparable, 6:93
- Christ and the Trinity, 70:109
- Christ as motive and object, 6:29
- Christian experience, 70:135-136
- Christian philosophy, 2:27
- Church as means and object, 6:86
- clear-obscure character of, 107:15
- communion with God, 2:30
- confidence compared with, 6:15-16
- confidence in God's witnesses, 6:16
- conquest of mind and heart, 107:11-12
- content of; revelation, 6:91
- crises of, 6:117-121
- darkness vs light, 20:58
- "dead faith," 23:99
- definition of, 6:130-136

definition: personal encounter, 6:86  
 desire for knowledge, 2:31  
 Ecclesiasticus, Book of, 60:81  
 effects, 70:110  
 emotions and, 23:82  
 encounter with God; liberty, 6:52  
 engagement of the whole being, 6:45  
 evidence the basis, 2:41-43  
 evidence and belief, 2:90  
 experience and, 23:81  
 fear of the devil and, 21:85  
 formulae, 2:31  
 found only in experience of the Church, 6:88  
 free act, 2:22; 23:79; 107:119  
 freedom retained in, 6:48-50  
 fruit of moral experience, 6:47  
 gift of God, 6:122-129  
 God and philosophy, 15:8-9  
 God as motive and object, 23:80  
 God known but not obvious, 20:94  
 God's initiative in, 6:48  
 God's knowledge, sharing in, 6:127  
 God's transcendence and immanence, 6:129  
 good example related to, 6:88  
 good will essential for, 6:9  
 grace and will, 46:54  
 grace as guide and aid, 6:131  
 grace necessary in seeking, 6:50  
 growth: the apostles, 107:120-121  
 harmony with all realities, 6:70  
 history of doctrines  
   Augustine's sermons, 39:62  
   Council of Orange (2nd), 6:49-50  
   patristic theme, 39:23  
   Vatican Council, 107:74  
 Holy Spirit, work of the, 6:125  
 human role in converting unbelievers, 6:9  
 humility necessary for, 17:43  
 immanentism opposed to, 6:66  
 incarnation of truth, 2:49  
 individual "sacred history," 6:110  
 infallibility of the Church, 6:127  
 initiation, 2:22  
 intellectual act, 6:16  
 intellectual content, 6:131  
 Jesus Christ, God of faith, 6:15  
 John of the Cross on, 23:82  
 joy in (Clausel), 6:59  
 Judith, Book of, 60:81  
 justification and, 137:29-30  
 knowledge and; 2nd century, 17:98  
 knowledge of divine things (Clement), 39:55  
 knowledge of God, 23:83  
 life of, 6:110-121  
 living apologetics, 107:120-122  
 living faith; adult responsibility, 6:115-116  
 a living reality, 6:110

love essential for, 6:117  
 Lutheran concept, 137:29  
 meaning of the world, 70:61  
 miracles and (Thomas Aquinas), 60:65  
 miracles and the saints, 46:63  
 miracles necessary for, 21:41  
 miracles of Christ and, 107:63, 65-67  
 modern attitudes toward, 6:66  
 motive, 23:79  
 mystical experience and, 23:83  
 nature of, 23:79  
 necessary for belief, 15:118  
 "night of the soul," 23:112  
 obedience, 136:10  
 object: the living God, 2:30  
 passivity and, 6:93, 128-129  
 permeate our lives, 59:16  
 Peter's faith in Christ, 6:125-126  
 prayer and, 6:51  
 prayer essential for, 60:112  
 preaching and, 6:87  
 preservation and growth of, 6:90  
 priests; good example, 6:88-89  
 profession of, in Paul's letters, 6:77n  
 Protestant interpretation, 6:131  
 Protestant teaching, 137:19ff  
 psychology  
   description of attitudes, 6:108-109  
   old age and, 6:121  
 purified, 65:59  
 purified; renunciation, 137:21  
 rational justification of, 6:70  
 reality beyond powers of discovery, 6:16  
 reason and, 23:80  
 reason and mystery, 6:132  
 reason and revelation, 15:126  
 renouncing self, 6:45  
 responsibility for not having, 6:128  
 revealed truths; adherence, 23:50  
 saints and, 46:53-54  
 salvation and the Church, 6:105-109  
 simple faith; simpleton, 2:8  
 simplicity, 2:13  
 social context, 137:44  
 soul in contact with the living God, 6:10  
 starting point in supernatural life, 39:117  
 staking one's life on God, 6:45  
 strength of biblical man, 65:107  
 summary of our beliefs, 6:137-139  
 supernatural virtue, 6:130  
 surrender, 70:109  
 testing, 136:10  
 theological science and, 2:22-24  
 theology and, 23:50  
 theology's starting point, 2:91-92  
 union with the Word, 2:29  
 "unless the Father draw him," 6:126  
 value, 65:103  
 Vatican Council on certitude, 6:127  
 the whole of Christianity, 70:108  
 will and, 6:16

**FAITH AND ORDER** (group)  
 ecumenical movement, 137:121  
**FAITH, PROFESSION OF** (see  
 PROFESSION OF FAITH)  
**FAITH, SAINT** (see **FIDES, SAINT**)  
**FAITH-CURE**  
 imagination and, 36:83-84  
 miracles; criteria, 36:82-83  
**FAITHFUL, THE**  
 holiness the call of, 46:24  
 Paul's use of the word "saints," 46:9  
 priestly function, 53:113  
**FAITHFULNESS**  
 virtue of, 53:64  
**FALL OF MAN**  
 (see also **GOOD AND EVIL; SIN,**  
**ORIGINAL**)  
 biblical teaching  
 allegorical content, 21:24-25  
 Genesis and the Council of Trent, 21:28  
 Bossuet on, 21:24  
 comparative pagan literature, 29:105-106  
 devil as agent in, 29:106  
 fall of the angels and, 21:14-15  
 grace and freedom (Ephrem), 39:94  
 loss of share in God's life, 32:77  
 responsibility for, 21:29  
 temptation, depth of meaning in the,  
 21:27  
 temptation, stages of, 21:25-26  
**FALLEN ANGEL** (see **DEVIL**)  
**FALSIFICATION**  
 in hysteria, 36:61  
**FAMILY**  
 (see also **CHILDREN; MARRIAGE**)  
 juvenile delinquency, 54:95  
 man himself, 54:108  
 man's fulfillment, 54:107  
 Mary and the renewal of, 44:134-139  
 modern false ideologies, 54:105-106  
 modern problems, 54:109  
 ownership, 59:111  
 respect for human nature, 54:102-104  
**FAMILY, HOLY** (see **HOLY FAMILY**)  
**FAMILY LIFE**  
 good example; effects, 6:89  
**FARCING** (see **TROPE**)  
**FAREL, WILLIAM**: Calvinism, 136:84  
**FATE AND FATALISM**  
 (see also **PREDESTINATION**)  
 Essenes' religion, 141:158  
 Stoic cosmogony, 29:56  
 Zoroastrianism, 141:147  
**FATHERS**  
 self-giving, 17:135  
**FATHERS OF THE CHURCH**  
 (see also **APOSTOLIC FATHERS**)  
 ancient philosophy and, 29:124  
 Bérulle's mysticism, 41:71  
 bibliography, 39:127  
 canon of the Old Testament, 60:33

doctrinal method, 39:117  
 history and criticism  
 antiquity: beginning and end,  
 39:21  
 Christ the center, 39:104  
 Christian life, teachers of, 39:54-66  
 churchmen, 39:29-42  
 contemplators of the "great mysteries,"  
 39:43-53  
 devotions of the ancient writers,  
 39:103-114  
 doctrinal authority, 39:20  
 east and west; 4th century, 17:114  
 extended to 9th century, 39:15  
 faith and the Spirit, 39:23  
 "Fathers," use of the term, 39:15  
 gifts of the Spirit as theme, 39:12  
 the great century, 39:17  
 holiness as norm, 39:20  
 Holy Spirit as theme of, 39:11  
 importance of first three centuries,  
 39:17  
 Jansenism and, 39:116  
 as mystics, 39:12  
 personal characteristics, 39:27  
 philosophy as secondary, 39:25  
 prayer as theme, 39:69  
 precursors: pre-4th century, 39:46  
 Protestantism and, 39:115  
 as speculative theologians, 39:22  
 spiritual life, 39:7-124  
 spiritual writers rather than theorists,  
 39:103  
 supernatural life fundamental in, 39:12  
 theological systematization, 39:24  
 three periods, 39:16  
 Trinity: main source of piety, 39:104  
 use of the term "Fathers," 39:15  
 wisdom as principal feature, 39:25-28  
 influence  
 authority in the early Church,  
 39:17, 19  
 list of the most important names,  
 39:125-126  
 mysticism in, 39:16  
 Plato and, 29:50  
 Platonic vocabulary in, 29:50  
 reason and theology, 39:26  
 spiritual authorities, 39:115  
 tradition contained in, 29:113  
 two theologies, 2:105  
**FATHERS OF THE CHURCH, APOS-**  
**TOLIC** (see **APOSTOLIC FATHERS**)  
**FATHERS OF THE CHURCH, GREEK**  
 catechists and preachers, 39:58-61  
 Paul and John as masters of, 17:119  
**FATHERS OF THE DESERT** (see  
**ASCETICISM: history, early church;**  
**HERMITS)**  
**FAUSTUS** (Bp of Milevis, 4th century)  
 Manichean, 20:64

- FAYE, EUGENE DE, 1860-1929  
on Origen, 63:25
- FEAR OF GOD  
facing God's transcendence,  
6:23-24  
respect rather than fright, 65:19
- FEASTING  
moral value, 59:20
- FEASTS  
gods in ancient Egypt, 141:41  
Hittite religion, 141:69  
Judaism: popular character, 65:48-49  
Phoenician festivals, 141:79
- FEBRONIANISM  
papal authority and, 81:84, 85, 111
- FECUNDITY  
gods of ancient Iran, 141:138  
Old Testament idea, 54:35
- FEELINGS (see EMOTIONS)
- FEENEY, LEONARD  
on salvation, 88:52  
teaching condemned, 88:120
- FEES, ECCLESIASTICAL  
(see also MASS STIPENDS)
- FELICITAS, SAINT, d. 202  
martyrdom of, 46:29-32  
Roman martyrologies, 46:78
- FENELON, FRANCOIS DE SALIGNAC  
DE LA MOTHE (Abp, 1651-1715)  
Articles of Issy, 41:131  
Bossuet, controversy with, 41:131-136  
on existence of God, 15:68  
Guyon and, 41:129ff; 136:122  
Innocent XII and, 41:135, 136  
*Maxims of the saints*, 41:132  
Quietism, 41:133  
acolytes and, 53:74
- FERMENTUM  
rite in Christian antiquity, 110:117  
symbol of unity, 53:42; 110:117
- FERNESOLLE, PIERRE, 1879-  
mentioned, 81:98
- FERRARA-FLORENCE, COUNCIL OF,  
1438-1439  
Pope Eugenius IV and, 81:69  
priesthood, 53:48  
primacy of the pope, 81:111
- FERRE, NELS, 1908-  
Barth and, 137:89
- FERTILIZATION (BIOLOGY)  
evolutionary process, 32:71
- FEUERBACH, PAUL JOHANN ANSELM  
VON, 1775-1833  
mentioned, 6:63
- FICINO, MARSIGLIO, 1433-1499  
Plato and, 29:51
- FICTION  
complex literary forms, 63:9  
satanism in the modern novel, 21:118
- FIDEISM  
apologetics and, 107:15, 73
- FIDES (or FOY), SAINT  
relics stolen, 46:99
- FILIOQUE CONTROVERSY  
Augustinian theology, 17:124-125  
Photius and, 17:125
- FINAL CAUSE (see TELEOLOGY)
- FINAL PERSEVERANCE  
(see PERSEVERANCE, FINAL)
- FINGER OF GOD  
meaning of, 108:54
- FIRE (in religion, folk-lore, etc.)  
Indo-Iranian religion, 141:151  
symbol of God's presence, 16:81  
Zoroaster and Heraclitus, 141:152
- FIRST PARENTS (see ADAM AND EVE)
- FIRST PRINCIPLES  
Brunschvicg on, 15:36-37  
existence at the present moment,  
15:54-55  
the order of causes, 15:51
- FISH  
symbol for Christ; origen, 17:94n
- FISHER, JOHN (see JOHN FISHER,  
SAINT)
- FLOOD  
Babylonian myth, 141:104
- FLOOD, BIBLICAL (see DELUGE)
- FLORENCE, COUNCIL OF (see  
FERRARA-FLORENCE, COUNCIL  
OF, 1438-1439)
- FLORUS (deacon of Lyons, 9th century)  
Bede's hagiography, 46:94, 95
- FOLK-TALES (see LEGENDS)
- FONTENAY, GUY DE  
mentioned, 36:111
- FORBIDDEN BOOKS (see PROHIBITED  
BOOKS)
- FORCE AND ENERGY  
conservation; living creatures, 32:21  
physics and life, 32:20-21
- FORE-MASS (see MASS OF THE  
CATECHUMENS)
- FORESIGHT: modern civilization,  
59:78-84
- FORGIVENESS OF SIN  
(see also PENANCE (SACRAMENT))  
baptism, efficacy of, 46:20  
devils' sin, 21:17-18  
free pardon; Protestantism, 137:20  
power of a priest, 53:12
- FORM  
teleology, 20:68
- FORM-CRITICISM  
object of, 63:10
- FORNICATION  
Paul's teaching, 54:36
- FORTUNE-TELLING  
(see also ASTROLOGY)  
evil effects of, 36:138  
forbidden by God, 36:124  
psychical research and, 36:122



**FORTUNY, PASCAL**  
 discovery of his clairvoyance, 36:44

**FOSSILS** (see **PALEONTOLOGY**)

**FOX, GEORGE, 1624-1691**  
 Quakerism, 137:61-62  
 Wesley and, 137:63

**FRACTION, THE**  
 in Eastern liturgies, 110:119  
 history of the Mass, 110:116-121

**FRANCE, HENRY DE, vicomte, 1872-**  
 on radiesthesia, 36:121

**FRANCE**  
 church history  
   "eldest daughter of the Church,"  
   81:60n  
 history, 16th century  
   revival of mysticism, 41:56ff  
 history, 17th century  
   mysticism, 41:59  
   spiritual psychologism, 41:120  
   spiritual revival, 41:86  
 history, 18th century  
   influence in Europe, 81:85  
 history, revolution  
   biblical criticism and, 63:56  
   excessions and reactions, 81:87  
   influence on 19th century, 81:89  
   the papacy and, 81:85-86  
 history, 19th century  
   concordat of 1801, 81:86  
 history, 20th century  
   Roncalli as Nuncio, 81:130  
 religion  
   practicing Catholics in, 6:60

**FRANCIS OF ASSISI, SAINT, 1182-1226**  
 attractiveness of, 46:60-61  
 canonization of, 46:120  
 example of holiness, 46:37-39  
 love of the world, 21:14  
 mentioned, 6:59, 100, 21:14  
 poverty, 46:105; 59:55  
 Providence and the Church, 46:104  
 reforms, 59:121  
*Song of Brother Sun*, 46:39

**FRANCIS OF PAOLA, SAINT, 1416-1507**  
 holiness of, 81:80

**FRANCIS DE SALES, SAINT, 1567-1622**  
 on contemplation, 41:65-66  
 direction of conscience, 41:64  
*Introduction to the devout life*, 41:63  
 mentioned, 39:119  
 Molinism, 2:57  
 mysticism, 41:62-68  
 voluntarism, 41:65

**FRANCIS XAVIER, SAINT, 1506-1552**  
 patron of the missions, 46:107

**FRANCISCANS**  
 handling money forbidden, 59:56  
 history  
   Missal of the Roman Curia, 110:27  
   poverty modified, 59:62

**FRANKS**  
 Pope Stephen II and, 81:59

**FRAUD**  
 (see also **SWINDLERS AND SWINDLING**)  
 faked paranormal phenomena, 36:67-68  
 in hysterics (see **HYSTERIA**)  
 money wasted on divination, etc.,  
   36:136  
 parapsychology's value: exposure,  
   36:135

**FRAVARTI (also FRAVASHI)**  
 Iranian religion, 141:140-143

**FREE ACTS** (see **FREEDOM; HUMAN ACTS**)

**FREE THOUGHT**  
 history, 136:123-126

**FREEDOM, FREE WILL**  
 (see also **DETERMINISM**)  
 Barth on liberty, 137:83  
 Bergson on, 6:49  
 biblical covenant and, 6:20-21  
 causality of God, 23:129  
 choice of evil, 20:71; 44:36-37  
 divine causality, 23:45  
 emotions and, 23:34  
 Ephrem the Syrian on, 39:94  
 evil, origin of, 20:68  
 faith and retention of, 6:48-50  
 grace and free will (see under **GRACE**)  
 happiness, love, choice, 21:15  
 hazard run by spirits, 21:14  
 homage; glory of God, 20:93  
 imperfection: choice of evil, 20:91  
 man meaningless without, 6:50  
 man's total dependence on God, 6:15  
 metaphysical necessity of, 21:14  
 parapsychology and the Church, 36:98  
 power of choice, 23:34  
 problem of evil and, 15:110  
 providence and, 15:106  
 reinstatement of self, 21:45  
 restricted and imperfect, 23:101  
 senses and, 23:33  
 society and morality (Durkheim), 15:22  
 Stoic philosophy and, 29:57  
 temptation and, 21:27  
 the two spirits (Avesta), 141:157-158  
 united to God's will, 16:66  
 Zoroastrianism, 141:124

**FREEDOM, EXTERNAL** (see **LIBERTY**)

**FREEMASONRY**  
 satanism and, 21:98

**FRENCH REVOLUTION** (see **FRANCE**:  
 history, revolution)

**FREQUENT COMMUNION** (see  
**COMMUNION, FREQUENT**)

**FRIARS**  
 (see also **FRANCISCANS**)

**FRIENDS, SOCIETY OF**  
 illuminism, 136:96  
 religion; history, 137:61-62

religious experience, 63:43  
**FRIENDSHIP**  
 justice and, 16:12n  
**FRUITS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT**  
 Christian integrity, 46:21  
**FULBERT, SAINT** (Bp of Chartres, d. 1028)  
 apologetic work, 107:44  
**FUNDAMENTAL THEOLOGY** (see **APOLOGETICS**)  
**FUNDAMENTALISM**  
 pietism, 137:114  
 religious thought, 63:43  
 South (U.S.), 137:114  
**FUNERAL RITES AND CEREMONIES**  
 Hittite death rite; kings, 141:70  
 Parsees, 141:149  
 Phoenician customs, 141:79-80  
 Sumerian burial, 141:87  
 Egypt, Ancient  
   feeding services, 141:55-56  
   funerary offerings, 141:55  
   magic incantations, 141:56  
   opening of the mouth, 141:54  
   temple endowments, 141:57  
 Hindu, 144:118  
**FUTURE**  
 precognition of, 36:123  
 theology on foretelling the, 36:124  
**FUTURE LIFE**  
 (see also **BEATIFIC VISION; HEAVEN; JUDGMENT DAY**)  
 agnosticism of J. Rhine, 36:78  
 the Babylonian underworld, 141:112-113  
 biblical teaching  
   Book of Wisdom, 65:101  
   Psalm 72, 65:99  
 Egyptian program, 141:47  
 Iranian bridge myth, 141:143  
 prayers of the martyrs; efficacy, 46:79  
**GABRIEL, SAINT, ARCHANGEL**  
 identity problem (Ap 8.3), 110:68n  
**GAELS** (see **CELTIS**)  
**GAGLIARDI, ACHILLE, S. J.**, 1537-1607  
 mysticism, 41:53  
**GAUUS** (priest, ca. 200)  
 on the Church in Rome, 81:31-32  
**GALATIANS, EPISTLE TO THE**  
 references  
   Gal. 2.17---17:63  
   Gal 3.1-5---108:110  
   Gal 3.13-14---108:109  
   Gal 4.4-7---17:62  
   Gal 4.6---17:65, 133, 141  
   Gal 4.9---65:19  
   Gal 5.6---39:12  
   Gal 5.16-25---46:21  
   salvation through Christ, 70:91-120  
**GALAXY** (see **MILKY WAY**)

**GALILEI, GALILEO, 1564-1642**  
 error of theologians, 29:92-93  
 on geocentrism, 29:68  
 science and religion, 36:73n  
**GALIMARD, PIERRE**  
 on hysteria, 36:64  
**GALLICANISM**  
 Council of Constance, 81:69  
 Jansenism, 136:116  
 papal authority and, 81:84  
 papal infallibility and, 81:111  
**GAMALIEL, Rabbi**  
 Paul's teacher, 70:21  
**GANDHI, MOHANDAS KARAMCHAND, 1869-1948**  
 as religious figure, 46:68  
 the Upanishads, 144:31  
**GARASSE, FRANCOIS DE, 1585-1631**  
 humanism, 41:79  
**GARRETT, EILEEN**  
 spiritualism, 36:79  
**GAULS**  
 descent from a god, 29:34  
**GAY, ANTOINE, 1790-1871**  
 case of possession, 21:105  
**GAYOMART**  
 the Son of Man and, 141:154-155  
 Zoroastrian eschatology, 141:146  
**GELASIAN SACRAMENTARY**  
 description, 110:18  
**GELASIUS I, SAINT, POPE, d. 496**  
 canon of the Mass, 110:17  
 on patristic authority, 39:20  
**GELEY, GUSTAVE, 1868-1924**  
 case of fraud, 36:69-70  
 mentioned, 36:26, 27, 105  
 Richet and, 36:25  
**GENERAL CONSENT** (see **CONSENT, COMMON**)  
**GENEROSITY**  
 grace and, 23:12  
**GENESIS, BOOK OF**  
 archaeological evidence, 60:58  
 commentaries  
   Augustine, 29:115, 116; 39:97  
   Gn 1.1-2.5, 29:103-105  
 creation, tradition of the, 60:71  
 criticism, interpretation, etc.  
   creation narratives, 29:94-108  
   Eve and the serpent as myth, 29:13-14  
   dominating story of, 16:29  
   good and evil, 20:32-33  
   language, style, etc.  
   three styles (authors) in book of, 63:83  
 references  
   Gn 1.1-2.5---29:101-103  
   Gn 1.2---17:35, 132  
   Gn 1.2; 2.7; 6.3---17:23  
   Gn 1.3---17:22; 29:93  
   Gn 1.26---6:71; 17:25

# GENESIS, BOOK OF contd

- Gn 1.31--29:105
- Gn 2.3--46:11
- Gn 2.4--29:94-95
- Gn 2.4-25--29:97-98
- Gn 2.18--54:34
- Gn 3.1-6--21:27
- Gn 3.5--20:33
- Gn 3.16-19--29:107
- Gn 3.22--17:25
- Gn 3.24--21:10
- Gn 4.4--110:99
- Gn 4.23-24--65:10
- Gn 8.20-22--16:18
- Gn 9.9-13--16:19
- Gn 9.26-27--60:98
- Gn 11.7--17:25
- Gn 12.1--16:27
- Gn 12.1-3--65:19
- Gn 12.3--65:23
- Gn 14.18--110:99
- Gn 18.--17:26, 153
- Gn 18.14--17:33
- Gn 18.27--46:13
- Gn 22--110:99
- Gn 22.1-3--16:22
- Gn 22.2--17:52
- Gn 22.2, 16--17:34
- Gn 22.16-18--16:28
- Gn 24.60--65:10
- Gn 32.26-31--17:26
- Gn 48.15--65:9
- Gn 49--65:11

## textual criticism

- creation narratives, 29:95
- universalism in, 88:26

# GENETICS

- evolution and, 30:90-91

# GENIUS

- characteristics of, 46:57

# GENRE (LITERATURE)

- study of forms, 63:9

# GEOCENTRISM (see EARTH)

# GEOGRAPHY, BIBLICAL (see BIBLE: geography)

# GEOLOGY, STRATIGRAPHIC

- "acceleration of history," 29:72
- earth chronology; four periods, 29:71
- tertiary period; divisions, 29:72

# GEORGE, SAINT, d. 303

- history and, 46:112, 113

# GERARD OF BORGO SAN DONNINO

- Joachim of Flora and, 136:58

# GERHARD, JOHN, 1582-1637

- theologian of orthodoxy, 137:81

# GERMANUS, SAINT (Bp of Auxerre, 378

- (ca.)-488)

- Patrick and, 39:87

# GERMANUS, SAINT (Patriarch of Constantinople, 639(ca.)-733)

- mentioned, 39:60

# GERMANY

## National Socialism

- Pius XI on, 88:104

# GERVASE, SAINT (2nd century?)

- body discovered by St. Ambrose, 46:86

# GESTALT PSYCHOLOGY

- the Psyche in, 30:79

# GHOSE, AUROBINDO, 1872-1950

- the four ages, 144:72
- Hindu sage, 144:125-126
- on the Veda, 144:11-13

# GIBIEUF, GUILLAUME, 1591-1650

- Bérullism, 41:87-89

# GIDE, ANDRE, 1869-1951

- "families, I hate you," 54:94
- religious thought, 6:54

# GIFTS, SPIRITUAL (see CHARISMATA)

# GIFTS AND GIVING

- love, joy, community, 17:154-156

# GIFTS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

- (see also CHARISMATA; FEAR OF GOD)
- grace and (Augustine), 39:52
- mystical life, 23:112
- mysticism and, 39:73

- Old Testament references, 39:13

- Origen on Christian life, 39:56

- perfection and (Augustine), 39:76

- references to the Acts, 17:44

- the septenarium, 39:14

- theme of patristic writings, 39:12

- theological reasoning, 2:66

- tongues of fire, 17:132

# GILES OF ROME (see COLONNA,

- EGIDIO, Abp., d.1316)

# GILGAMESH

- biblical comparison, 29:105

- deluge and, 60:58

- Ishtar and, 141:86

- mentioned, 141:87

- story of, 141:94

# GINOULHAC (Bp of Grenoble)

- on a case of possession, 21:107

# GLACIAL EPOCH

- duration of periods, 29:76

- mammoth of Taimir, 29:76

# GLORIA IN EXCELSIS DEO

- chants of the, 110:41

- content; place in the Mass, 110:39

- history; calendar, 110:40-41

- holiness of Christ, 46:19

- hymn of Greek origin, 110:39

- translation (text), 110:40

- trinitarian hymn, 17:96-97

- versions of, 110:40n

# GLORIA PATRI

- doxology; origin, 110:35n

- history; doctrine of the Trinity, 17:96

# GLORIFIED BODY (see BODY,

- GLORIFIED OR RISEN)

# GLORY OF GOD

- free homage, 20:93

fruitful activity; love, 17:145  
 man's duty, 20:89  
 marriage and, 54:27

**GNOSTICISM**  
 doctrine concerning Christ, 17:82-83  
 evil, theory of, 20:17  
 gnostics, 17:82  
 heresies; outline, 136:12-14  
 Iranian relationships, 141:161-164  
 Irenaeus and, 39:44  
 John's gospel and, 17:68  
 origins: Zarathushtra, 141:153  
 principal leaders, 136:13-14

**GOD**  
 (see also ANTHROPOMORPHISM;  
 ATHEISM; CAUSALITY; CREATION;  
 DEISM; HOLY SPIRIT; JESUS CHRIST;  
 METAPHYSICS; MONOTHEISM;  
 NATURAL THEOLOGY; ONTOLOGY;  
 PANTHEISM; POLYTHEISM;  
 PROVIDENCE, DIVINE; REVELATION;  
 TELEOLOGY; THEOPANIES;  
 TRINITY)  
 acts through secondary causes, 6:119  
 approachability, 44:102  
 attitude toward, 16:11  
 attitude toward Israel, 65:34  
 attributes  
   deduction of, 15:83-85  
   eternity, 15:83-84; 16:123-137  
   fidelity, 16:29  
   goodness, 15:86  
   immanent and transcendent, 15:88-89  
   immutability, 15:58  
   incorporeal, 15:83  
   John Chrysostom on, 39:72  
   liberty and love, 21:15  
   life; act of intelligence, 15:84  
   love, 15:84, 97-99  
   merciful and just, 20:95  
   perfectly simple, 15:83  
   spirituality, 15:92  
   subsistent thought, and pantheism,  
     15:93  
   thinking, 17:128  
   Yahweh, 65:20  
 awe-inspiring, 46:14  
 basic apologetics, 107:16  
 belief in, summary of, 6:137  
 biblical man, 65:103-104  
 biblical teaching  
   appearing in person, 17:19  
   Book of Job, 65:98  
   consolation in suffering, 6:25  
   covenant, 65:21  
   the Father in St. John, 17:68-69  
   lessons from the O. T., 60:95  
   Old Testament, 65:18-19  
   pagan documents; comparison, 60:60  
   Pascal and Spinoza, 63:50-52  
   personal relations with man, 60:62-63

"potter's" work, 60:69  
 priestly narrative of the creation,  
 29:104-105  
 psalms, 65:62-63  
 saviour of his people (O.T.),  
 6:22  
 spirit; O.T. references, 17:23-24  
 "to know God," 70:57  
 bibliography, 15:127  
 changeless, 23:43  
 closely present to man, 15:21  
 creator (see CREATION)  
 definition impossible, 16:78  
 definition, notion, or conception of,  
 15:7-8  
 desire for (see DESIRE FOR GOD)  
 Egyptian religion, ancient, 141:57-59  
 essence and existence, 15:46  
 the essential being, 21:13  
 existence  
   *a posteriori* demonstration, 15:10  
   *a priori* demonstration, 15:9  
   atheism as necessity, 15:120  
   biology and, 15:81  
   Blondel's apologetics, 107:107  
   "contingency" of (Sartre), 15:44-45  
   evidence, qualities of, 15:120-121  
   evolution and, 29:130  
   experience as proof, 15:9  
   God as a mere concept, 15:119  
   idea confronts us on every side, 15:12  
   intuition behind the concept, 15:10  
   mathematical proofs, 15:79-80  
   meaning of the universe, 15:113  
   method of demonstration, 15:11  
   perfection; human experience, 6:14  
   philosophy, problem of, 15:7  
   Plato as champion of, 29:49  
   proofs not compelling, 15:10-11  
   proofs presuppose evidence, 15:117-118  
   reductive analysis, 2:73  
   scientific arguments, 15:78-82  
   Thomistic proofs, 6:13-14  
 existence, moral argument  
   consciousness, realities within, 15:31  
   general consent, 15:23-26  
   man's destiny, 15:18-21  
   moral duty, 15:17-18  
   mystical experience, 15:26-31  
   notion of a moral proof, 15:15-16  
   objections against, 15:21-23  
   unchangeable principles of truth and  
     goodness, 15:16-17  
 existence, ontological argument  
   *a posteriori* proofs; general outline,  
     15:50-56  
   first cause of all, 15:58-62  
   Kant's objection, 15:34-35  
   Le Roy's objections, 15:40-43  
   the necessary being, 15:56, 62-65  
   objections against, 15:33

## GOD contd

participation; subsistent thought, 15:69-70  
perfection, idea of, 15:48-49  
physical facts as basis, 15:32  
pure act, 15:56-58  
pure act (Aristotle), 29:54-55  
St. Anselm's *a priori* proof, 15:45-48  
Sartre's objections, 15:43-45  
subsistent perfection, 15:65-71  
supreme intelligence, 15:71-78  
transcendental notions, 15:38  
truths demand an infinite mind, 15:68-69  
the Father as medium, 70:43  
fatherhood  
brotherhood of man, 59:88  
the Church's motherhood, 44:77-79  
New Testament, 59:11-14  
Old Testament teaching, 17:16  
providence and, 15:105  
substance of God, 17:135  
fear of (see FEAR OF GOD)  
Gnostic theory, 20:17  
grace (see GRACE)  
historical dimension, 65:65  
holiness  
awe of Isaiah, 46:13  
the burning bush, 16:132  
Christ crucified, 16:136  
Isaiah on, 6:24  
man pleasing to God, 23:16-17  
moral perfection, 46:12  
places, objects, persons, 16:133  
set apart from the world, 46:13  
sin an offence against, 46:18  
supreme attribute, 16:134  
threefold, 16:137  
words cannot describe, 46:13  
immanence (see IMMANENCE OF GOD)  
immaterial, 23:43  
immutability  
attribute of God, 15:83  
indwelling (see IMMANENCE OF GOD)  
innate idea of, 15:49  
"jealousy," 16:36  
justice  
deliverance from sin, 70:103  
effective order, 16:96  
in Genesis, 16:88  
predestination and, 21:75  
revealed in the crucifixion, 16:87-100  
Satan and man, 21:46  
temptation and, 21:86  
knowableness  
(see also REVELATION)  
analogy and, 15:85-87  
creatures and Creator, 23:51  
faith essential, 2:23-24  
Holy Spirit and certitude, 6:127  
human endowment, 23:40-44

impenetrable, 2:38  
incomprehensibility, 2:39  
indirect knowledge, 23:41  
scientific knowledge, 2:11  
silence of God, 2:39  
theodicy (see NATURAL THEOLOGY)  
knowledge of himself, 23:51  
the Lord, 16:79  
love (see GOD: attributes; LOVE: God's love for man; LOVE: theology)  
mercy  
Osee, prophecy of, 6:24  
revealed in the crucifixion, 16:87-100  
name  
El Shaddai, 16:101  
"Elohim," plural form, 17:25  
the Father, 17:127  
Jahveh, 6:21-22; 65:19  
nomads' name for God: El, 65:9  
revealed to Moses, 16:76-77  
revealing himself, 16:77  
the Unbegotten, 17:127  
"unknowable," 6:18  
nearness of, 16:111  
omnipotence  
absolute autonomy, 16:110-111  
revealed in the crucifixion, 16:100-123  
service of love, 23:98  
supreme rights, 16:106-107  
symbol, 16:103  
omnipresence  
(see also PRESENCE OF GOD)  
attribute of God, 15:83  
experience or feeling of, 15:115-116  
omniscience  
attribute of God, 15:84  
fatherly care, 16:121  
nothing is hidden, 59:13  
perfect being, 23:43-44  
"person," 2:56  
personality  
Augustine on, 39:51  
faith and, 6:14  
mystery of the Trinity, 17:136  
pantheism and, 15:87  
a personal being, 15:96-97  
presence: the cloud, 44:41  
processions in, 17:120-121  
Protestant beliefs, 136:94  
pure Spirit, 39:27  
self-existent, 23:43  
sovereignty  
in the psalms, 65:50-51  
speaks to man in deeds, 6:134  
temptation of Eve, 21:26  
transcendence (see TRANSCENDENCE OF GOD)  
unique, 23:43

unity  
   material universe and, 21:13  
   vulnerability, 16:86  
 will  
   attribute of God, 15:84  
   Christ's life, key to, 6:33  
   holiness and obedience to, 46:15-16  
   John Chrysostom on, 39:60  
   "justice" in the biblical sense, 6:25  
   sacrifice of Christ, 16:130  
   temptation of Christ, 21:39  
   voluntarism (Benet of Canfield), 41:61  
 wisdom; biblical references, 17:20-21  
 worship and love (see LOVE (THEOLOGY); WORSHIP)  
 wrath of, 16:105n  
**GODS**  
 (see also MYTHOLOGY)  
   archangels (Iran), 141:137-138  
   attributes, 141:95  
   Babylonian kings and, 141:106  
   celestial body (Hindu), 144:69  
   death; immortality, 141:97  
   dress of the, 141:95  
   Egyptian cosmogony, 29:22-24  
   Egyptian religion, 141:19-21  
   Egyptian ritual, 141:40  
   Elamite, 141:73  
   families of the, 141:97  
   fecundity as function of (Iran), 141:138  
   festivals in Egypt, 141:41  
   function: physical fighting force, 141:138  
   Greek theology, 29:30  
   henotheism, 141:27  
   Hindu, 144:58-67  
   Hittite, 141:68  
   Hittite images, 141:71  
   human law and, 141:101  
   human, moral qualities, 141:95  
   Hurrite, 141:68  
   incantations; curses, 141:96  
   India and Iran, 141:133  
   Iranian, 141:133-134  
   myth as mainstay of devotion, 29:13  
   names of Egyptian "cosmic" gods, 141:20  
   paintings and statues (Hindu), 144:66  
   Phoenician, 141:75-78  
   powers of the, 141:96  
   relations with man, 141:100-104  
   relations with the universe, 141:98-100  
   the "righteous sufferer" and, 141:102  
   sky-god, 29:20  
   sovereignty as function of (Iran), 141:137-138  
   Sumerian, 141:84-85  
   Sumerian pantheon, 141:91-93  
**GOETHE, JOHANN WOLFGANG VON,**  
 1749-1832  
   Faust legend, 21:117

**GOGARTEN, FREDERICK, 1887-**  
   Barth and, 137:88  
**GOLIATH**  
   mentioned, 60:56  
**GOOD AND EVIL**  
 (see also DUALISM; SUFFERING)  
   absolute or relative, 20:72  
   angelic and human struggles, 21:23  
   antinomy, 20:12  
   Augustine on, 15:107  
   Augustine's polemic writings, 20:66  
   biblical teaching  
     New Testament, 20:49-62  
     Old Testament, 20:29-48  
     reward of; contradiction, 63:94  
   Christian asceticism, 20:18  
   central drama in the creation, 21:12  
   "devil carries stone," 21:22  
   failures of the will; sin, 15:109  
   freedom of choice, 20:71  
   imperfections of nature, 15:108  
   Iranian and Greek religions, 141:162-163  
   Marxist theory, 20:24  
   moral proofs for God's existence, 15:18-19  
   moral values, 32:64  
   moral values as an absolute, 15:16-17  
   neutrality impossible, 21:90  
   original goodness of creation, 29:105  
   Persian cosmogony, 29:26-27  
   Platonic theory of, 29:48  
   potency and act, 20:73  
   spread of the Gospel, 20:126-127  
**GOOD AND EVIL: EVIL**  
   Ahriman; the Avesta, 141:134-137  
   Augustine on, 20:63-71  
   Babylonian account of, 141:101  
   benefits  
     perfecting power, 20:110-116  
     prevention, 20:99-103  
     reparation, 20:104-109  
   Bergson on, 20:121-122  
   biblical teaching  
     origin of evil, 29:105-108  
   bibliography, 20:142  
   charity and, 23:91  
   choice of, 20:91  
   confidence in God, 20:42  
   cosmic, 20:117-124  
   cosmic character (Paul), 20:60  
   denial of God as solution, 15:110  
   devil as cause, 20:62  
   devil's action among men, 21:32-33  
   devil's jealousy, 20:43  
   disorder in man's life, 20:34  
   early philosophy, 20:16  
   evil as a necessity, 15:109  
   Gnosticism, 20:17; 136:12  
   God as cause, 20:90; 23:46  
   God as creator, 20:69

GOOD AND EVIL: EVIL cont'd  
gods and "the righteous sufferer,"  
141:102

God's permission, 20:99  
harmony of the universe, 15:74  
Hindu philosophy, 144:71  
hope concerning, 20:126  
human freedom deviating, 44:36-37  
human nature, 20:85  
idea of, 20:83  
imperfect being; creation, 20:86  
lasting explanations of, 20:25  
*Libera*; prayer after the *Pater*,  
110:115  
Manichean theory, 20:18-20  
matter as principle of, 23:61-62  
measure, order, and form, 20:68  
motive for refraining from, 20:76  
mythical explanations, 20:14-15  
object of study; angles, 20:7  
origin: free will, 20:68  
origin: the angels, 20:61  
persist throughout eternity, 20:125  
philosophical explanations, 20:16-26  
philosophy and Christianity, 20:13  
Plato on, 141:152  
Plotinus on, 20:22-23; 29:58-59  
prevention: miracles, 20:97  
pride the cause, 20:33  
prime matter, 20:70  
privation of being, 20:84  
privation of good, 23:36  
problem or mystery? 20:11-13  
reality, 20:86  
retribution in the next world, 20:43  
self-love, 20:92  
sin and, 20:88-94  
sin the cause, 23:142  
solutions: Book of Job, 20:42  
spiritual darkness, 20:58  
Thomas Aquinas on, 20:71-77  
tradition's teaching on, 20:63-77  
undeserved, 20:98  
wrongdoing and punishment, 20:74-75

GOOD AND EVIL: THE GOOD  
as beginning and end, 20:73-74  
hierarchy of good things, 23:37  
inclination toward, 23:32  
Platonic dialectic, 29:44-45  
senses and emotions, 23:33  
three meanings, 20:73

#### GOOD EXAMPLE

Catholic community and family life, 6:89  
conversions and, 6:111  
faith related to, 6:88

#### GOOD FRIDAY

Lord's Prayer, 110:114, 115

#### GOOD INTENTION (see INTENTION)

#### GOOD WORKS

faith and salvation, 6:129  
grace and reward, 6:98

#### GOODNESS

"self-diffusive," 21:13

#### GOSPEL(S)

(see also *individual Gospels under name of the evangelist*)  
climax of revelation, 60:86  
concordancess; sample tables, 60:118-125  
criticism  
groups; date, 63:110  
life of Christ in the synoptics,  
63:112-113  
literary form: catechisms, 63:112  
synoptic gospels, origin of, 63:111  
divinity of Christ in, 6:30-31  
drama of the Cross, 21:29-30  
evidences, authority, etc.  
geographical and historical context,  
6:37-38  
historicity of Christ, 6:36-40  
"the good news," 60:85  
history  
Aramaic text pre-Mark, 6:37  
attempts at one unified narrative, 60:86  
transition from oral to written word,  
60:18  
written after Paul's epistles, 6:38  
manuscripts; four families, 63:76-77  
Old Testament covenant and, 6:26  
purpose of the synoptics, 17:47  
respect for the Gospel book; liturgy,  
etc., 110:57  
"synoptic" Gospels, 60:86-87  
textual criticism  
synopses, 63:78-79  
synoptic problem, 63:110-111  
variant readings, 60:25  
Trinity in the synoptics, 17:29-45  
verses in common, 60:87  
GOSPEL(S), LITURGICAL  
ceremonies at High Mass, 110:56  
choice of passages, 110:57-58  
cross made on forehead, lips, breast,  
110:57  
deacon's position while singing, 110:56  
kissing the book; history, 110:57  
respect shown for, 110:55-56  
stational church and choice of, 110:58  
tones for chanting, 110:57

#### GRACE

(see also ADOPTION (THEOLOGY);  
MERIT (THEOLOGY); PREDESTIN-  
ATION; SACRAMENTS)  
acts inspired by charity, 23:116  
actual, 23:122-123  
angelic nature and, 23:56  
biblical teaching  
Jeremias, 65:38  
Old Testament texts, 23:15  
Paul's epistles, 23:15  
bibliography, 23:159  
call to love, 23:19

change effected in man, 70:114  
 charity the fruit of, 23:86-87  
 Christ the source (St. Paul), 17:66  
 Christian life, 23:147  
 Christian spirituality, 23:156-158  
 Christ's suffering the source, 23:144  
 Church's life, 23:145  
 conditions for, 23:96-97  
 conversion and holiness, 46:56  
 Council of Orange on, 6:131  
 definition, 23:10  
 deification of man, 23:74  
 devil's assaults and, 21:74  
 Eastern theology, 2:107  
 effects on man, 23:14  
 ex opere operato, 23:149  
 effects  
   intellect and will, 23:73  
 faith in, 23:18  
 feeling, 23:8  
 free will and, 2:56-57; 23:22-23  
 free will strengthened by, 23:22  
 freedom and, 23:128-131  
 freedom; closer to God, 39:52  
 freedom in bonds without, 6:50  
 fullness in Christ, 23:139-140  
 God gives himself, 23:97  
 God loves us, 23:69-72  
 God's love: full of grace, 23:18-19  
 God's love the cause, 23:9  
 gratuitous nature of, 23:17, 54, 118-119  
 the "heart" (Pascal), 23:69  
 history of doctrines  
   development, 23:16  
   Greeks and Latins, 136:31  
   summary, 23:20-24  
 history of doctrines, early church  
   Athanasius, Saint, 23:21  
   Augustine, Saint, 23:21-22; 39:51-52  
   Cassian, 39:86  
   gifts of the Holy Spirit (Augustine), 39:52  
   Gregory the Great, 23:23  
   Pelagianism, 136:35  
   Semi-Pelagianism, 136:37-39  
 history of doctrines, middle ages  
   heresies of Luther, Calvin, etc., 23:66-67  
   Thomas Aquinas, 23:23-24  
   Trent, Council of, 23:24  
 history of doctrines, modern period  
   controversies, 17th century, 23:8-9  
   Jansenism, 136:103, 114  
 history of doctrines, 16th century  
   heresy of Baius, 23:59  
   the Holy Spirit and, 108:121-123  
   indwelling of the Trinity, 23:76-78  
   knowledge of God, 23:78-86  
   loss and recovery, 23:151  
   love and, 23:11-12  
   love giving himself, 23:18

love the measure of, 23:109  
 Mary and the Church, 23:140  
 Mary as mediatrix, 44:96ff  
 meaning; in Mary, 44:33  
 miracles and, 23:57  
 morality, natural and supernatural, 23:92-96  
 natural faculties and, 23:60  
 natural virtues and, 23:95  
 non-Catholics, 23:151-155  
 non-religious meanings, 23:13  
 notions about, 23:7-9  
 obedience and, 23:101  
 original justice, state of, 29:108  
 original sin, 23:134  
 paganism and, 6:105  
 "peace to men of good will," 23:19  
 Pelagian heresy (see PELAGIANISM)  
 perception or feeling, 23:68  
 perfecting nature (axiom), 2:76  
 presence of God, 16:120n  
 pure gift of God, 23:14  
 quality or property, 23:63  
 raising human nature, 23:54  
 reality, 70:114  
 redemption and, 23:143  
 reward and good works, 6:98n  
 right to, 23:59  
 sacramental and sanctifying, 23:150  
 sons or children of God, 23:55  
 superior to nature, 23:17  
 supernatural by nature, 23:57  
 "to free our liberty," 6:50  
 to live in Christ (St. Paul), 17:63  
 transcendence of God and, 39:51  
 true spiritual life found in, 39:13  
 unique to Christianity, 23:59  
 wide meaning: favor, 23:65  
 GRACE, HABITUAL  
   actual grace necessary, 23:122-123  
   angels and, 21:15  
   Cyril of Alexandria on, 39:93  
   definition, 23:63  
   *gratis data* and *gratum faciens*, 23:65  
   holy acts the fruit of, 23:64-65  
   understanding impossible, 23:68  
 GRACE (the word)  
   aesthetics, 23:10  
   biblical usage  
     finding "grace" with God, 23:13  
     "gracious," 23:11  
 GRADUAL  
   chants of the, 110:53  
   Psalter, use of, 110:52  
   origin, 110:52  
   text of the, 110:53  
 GRAPHOLOGY  
   hysteria and, 36:63  
 GRAVES (see CEMETERIES)



- GREAT MEN  
 devil in world history, 21:41  
 heroes outside the Church,  
 46:67-68
- GREAT SCHISM (see SCHISM: Eastern  
 and Western church)
- GREECE, ANCIENT  
 "Lord," the word, 17:56  
 religion  
 Iran and Greece, 141:151-153  
 syncretism; gods, 29:16
- GREEK CIVILIZATION (see  
 CIVILIZATION, GREEK)
- GREEK FATHERS OF THE CHURCH  
 (see FATHERS OF THE CHURCH,  
 GREEK)
- GREEK LANGUAGE  
 biblical use, 60:19  
 in Paul's time, 70:18
- GREEK PHILOSOPHY (see  
 PHILOSOPHY, ANCIENT)
- GREEK RITE (see BYZANTINE RITE)
- GREGORIAN CHANT (see CHANT)
- GREGORIAN SACRAMENTARY  
 description, 110:18-19
- GREGORY I, THE GREAT, SAINT  
 POPE, 540 (ca.)-604  
 the Alleluia verse and, 110:54  
 Benedictine priesthood and, 39:89  
 biblical exegesis, 63:39  
 on the devil, 21:89  
*Dialogues* about the saints, 46:109-111  
 Dionysius the Areopagite and, 39:79  
 on grace, 23:23  
*Hanc igitur* prayer, 110:87  
 the *Humiliate* prayer, 110:131  
 liturgical organization, 39:89  
 Lord's Prayer in the Mass, 110:113  
 mentioned, 39:38, 66; 81:57  
*Moralia* and Augustine, 39:98  
 papal Mass; description, 110:21-26  
 patristic period, 39:21  
 primacy of the popes and, 81:57-58  
 Priscillianism, 136:33  
 relics of the Apostles and, 46:97  
 role in church history, 39:18  
 saints in the canon, 110:108  
 teachings; mission, 39:64-65
- GREGORY VII, SAINT, POPE  
 emperor and the Church, 81:63  
 influence (Hildebrand), 81:62
- GREGORY IX, POPE, 1145 (ca.)-1241  
 Bull on satanism, 21:93, 94  
 Francis of Assisi and, 46:120  
 temporal power, 81:64  
 on theology, 2:47
- GREGORY X, POPE, d. 1276  
 Wyclif and, 136:66
- GREGORY XIII, POPE, 1502-1585  
 mentioned 81:82  
 Roman Martyrology and, 46:94-95
- GREGORY XVI, POPE, 1765-1846  
 (elected 1831)  
 reign of, 81:87, 88
- GREGORY, SAINT (Bp OF TOURS,  
 538-594)  
 on cult of St. Benignus, 46:86-87  
 mentioned, 46:111
- GREGORY NAZIANZEN, SAINT  
 mentioned, 39:20, 57, 72, 100  
 on Pentecost, 17:43  
 on revelation of the Trinity, 17:27-28, 73  
 Trinitarian doctrine, 39:48
- GREGORY OF NYSSA, SAINT  
*Catechesis*, 39:58  
 mentioned, 39:57, 60  
 monastic writing, 39:84  
 on mystical union, 39:71  
 Trinitarian doctrine, 39:48
- GREGORY OF RIMINI, d. 1358  
 Scripture and the Church, 137:24
- GRILLET, CLAUDIUS, 1878-  
 mentioned, 21:120
- GRISAR, HARTMANN, 1845-1932  
 quoted, 63:42
- GROU, JEAN NICOLAS, S. J., 1731-  
 1803  
 mysticism, 41:138
- GROUP, SOCIAL (see SOCIAL GROUPS)
- GUARDINI, ROMANO, 1885-  
 on the kiss of peace, 110:121  
 on technology and religion, 17:147-148
- GUERANGER, PROSPER, O. S. B.,  
 1806-1875  
 mentioned, 110:27
- GUERIN, PIERRE  
 anti-mysticism, 41:118-119
- GUILLAUME DE LA MARE (see WILLIAM  
 DE LA MARE, O. F. M., fl. 1280)
- GUILLORE, FRANCOIS, 1615-1684  
 mysticism, 41:107
- GUILT  
 biblical teaching  
 individual responsibility, 20:36
- GUITTON, JEAN  
 on inspiration, 29:96  
 on the risen Christ's appearances, 6:80  
 on sex, 54:86
- GUNKEL, HERMAN, 1862-1932  
 commentary on the Psalms, 63:102  
 mentioned, 63:10
- GURNEY, O. R.  
 Hittite death rites, 141:70
- GUTENBERG, JOHANN, ca. 1397-1468  
 Bible and, 60:9
- GUYART, MARIE (see MARIE DE  
 L'INCARNATION, Mother, O. S. U.,  
 1599-1672)
- GUYON, JEANNE MARIE, 1648-1717  
 biblical commentary, 41:129  
 Fénelon and, 41:129ff  
 mysticism, 41:127

semi-quietism, 136:121-122  
*The Torrents*, 41:128  
 works, 41:128

HABITUAL: meaning of the word, 23:63

HAGIOGRAPHY  
 (see also BOLLANDISTS)  
 Middle Ages, 46:111  
 miraculous events and, 46:63-64  
 stories and tales, 46:109-111

HALLUCINATIONS AND ILLUSIONS  
 mystical experience as illusion, 15:26  
 obstacles in psychical research, 36:59

HAMELIN, OCTAVE, 1856-1907  
 on order in the universe, 15:51  
 on pantheism, 15:94

HAMMURABI  
 mentioned, 141:101

HAMMURABI, CODE OF  
 Mosaic laws and, 60:59

HANC IGITUR  
 canon prayer; history, 110:87-88

HANDS  
 human anatomy, 32:41-42

HAOMA: Iranian ritual, 141:123-124

HAPPINESS  
 (see also HEAVEN; PLEASURE)  
 beginning, 20:133  
 definitions of, 6:54  
 elements of, 20:128  
 marriage, purpose of, 54:44  
 merit in, 21:22  
 misfortune and, 59:44  
 suffering and, 20:55  
 temporalities, 59:9  
 unhappiness, cause of, 15:124  
 virtue and; Ecclesiastes, 60:81  
 wisdom, 20:47  
 worldly goods, 59:23

HARNACK, ADOLF VON, 1851-1930  
 Loisy and, 63:62  
 mentioned, 63:115  
 quoted, 63:42

HARPHIUS (see HERP, HENRY)

HATTI KINGDOM  
 Hittite history, 141:67

HATTUSA: Hittite capital, 141:67

HAURANNE, JEAN DUVERGIER DE  
 (see DUVERGIER DE HAURANNE,  
 JEAN, abbé de Saint-Cyran, 1581-1643)

HAY-TAU: Phoenician god, 141:75

HAZARD, PAUL, 1878-1944  
 on modern religious thought, 6:62

HEALTH  
 Christian concern, 59:77  
 modern civilization, 59:76-78  
 moral duty, 32:84-86  
 saints and holiness, 46:65-67  
 variations and rhythms, 32:49

HEART (the word)  
 biblical usage, 60:49

HEATHENISM (see PAGANISM)

HEAVEN  
 (see also BEATIFIC VISION)  
 biblical teaching  
 description; the Apocalypse, 21:13  
 choice of, 23:113-114  
 comparative religion, 141:159  
 eternal joy; measure, 23:115  
 hope for, 108:116  
*Memento of the dead*, 110:107  
 picture of; the Assumption, 44:94-95  
 the poor and lowly in, 46:121  
 suffering, end of, 20:62

HEBREW LANGUAGE  
 biblical use, 60:19  
 Dead Sea discoveries, 60:19  
 incapable of expressing abstractions,  
 63:82  
 in Paul's time, 70:17  
 vocabulary, 63:82  
 vowel points, 60:21  
 vowel points; the Massoretes, 63:30

HEBREW LITERATURE  
 (see also MIDRASH)  
 history  
 apocalypses, 63:10

HEBREWS (the word)  
 origin, 65:8

HEBREWS, EPISTLE TO THE  
 prologue, 17:54  
 references  
 Heb 1.1-2---60:70  
 Heb 1.1-3---107:54  
 Heb 1.6---17:61  
 Heb 2.14-15---21:55  
 Heb 10. 14-18---16:62  
 Heb 11.6---6:108, 128  
 textual criticism  
 authorship, 63:116  
 theme: priesthood of Christians,  
 53:110-111

HECATAEUS, OF MILETUS  
 mythology and, 29:36

HECKER, ISAAC THOMAS, 1819-1888  
 Americanism, 136:129

HEGESIPPUS, SAINT (2nd century)  
 James as Apostle, 53:23-24  
 register of the popes, 81:38-39  
 Roman primacy, 81:42

HELICIAS (high priest)  
 canon of the Old Testament, 60:32

HELIOCENTRISM (see SUN)

HELIOPOLIS  
 religious center of ancient Egypt,  
 29:22

HELL  
 Babylonian religion, 141:112-113  
 choice of, 23:113-114  
 comparative religion, 141:160  
 kingdom of Satan, 21:54  
 lost souls; unhappiness, 23:114  
 the Markandeya Purana, 144:34-36

- HELL contd  
 not evil in itself, 20:71  
 supreme evil, 20:50
- HELLENISM  
 (see also NEOPLATONISM)  
 religion in ancient Egypt, 141:37
- HENOTHEISM: meaning of, 141:27
- HENRY VIII, KING OF ENGLAND,  
 1491-1547  
 Anglicanism, 137:91  
 Thomas More and, 46:46-47
- HENRY OF GHENT, 1213-1293  
 Scripture and the Church, 137:24
- HENRY OF LAUSANNE  
 Petrobrusian, 136:59
- HENSKENS, GODFREY, S. J., 1601-1681  
 Bollandists and, 46:115
- HERACLITUS, ca. 576-480 B. C.  
 history of philosophy, 29:40  
 religious thought, 141:151-152
- HEREDITY  
 evolution and, 30:89-92
- HEREM  
 explanation of, 60:56
- HERESY; HERESIES; HERETICS  
 (see also names of particular heresies,  
 e. g., ARIANISM; MONOPHYSITES,  
 etc.)  
 characteristics, 17:98n  
 Christian vigilance against, 81:97-98  
 definition, 17:81n  
 early church  
 fourth century, 136:19-29  
 leaders of sects, 81:53-54  
 "martyrdom" of, 46:84  
 multiplication of, 81:53  
 papacy, essential work of the, 81:55  
 refutations, 136:17-18  
 Tertullian, 39:45; 136:10  
 Trinitarian heresies (charts),  
 17:79-80
- history  
 4th century, the west, 136:30-39  
 4th-7th centuries, 136:40-55  
 middle ages, 136:56-70  
 17th-20th centuries, 136:119-134  
 origin, 136:9-10  
 paradoxical aspect, 136:11  
 philosophy of origins, 136:10  
 positive aspect, 136:11
- HERMAS (Shepherd of Hermas)  
 canonical status, 60:31, 34  
 Muratorian canon, 60:35  
 personal devil in the *Shepherd*, 21:65-66  
 primacy of Rome; witness, 81:42
- HERMENEUTICS, BIBLICAL (see  
 BIBLE: hermeneutics)
- HERMIAS (2nd century)  
 controversialist, 107:27
- HERMITS  
 desert fathers in Egypt, 46:33  
 devil and the desert fathers, 21:77-86  
 examples of holiness, 46:32-34  
 motivation, 20:113-114  
 penances; comparative religion, 46:69  
 twofold asceticism, 39:82
- HERODOTUS  
 mentioned, 63:9; 141:110
- HEROES  
 (see also COURAGE; MARTYRS;  
 SAINTS)  
 characteristics and classes, 46:58  
 enthusiasm of adolescents, 6:114  
 martyrs as, 46:59
- HERP, HENRY, O. F. M., d. 1477  
 influence, 41:14-15  
 mysticism, 41:17, 24, 31, 47, 58
- HERSCHEL, JOHN FREDERICK  
 WILLIAM, 1792-1871  
 astronomical distances, 29:68
- HESIOD  
 theogony, 29:30
- HETEROTROPHY: biogenesis, 30:31
- HIERARCHY  
 Christ's plan for the Church, 107:82  
 jurisdiction; biblical model, 81:24
- HIGH MASS  
 preferred form for participation, 110:135
- HILARION, SAINT, ca. 291-372  
 history of cult, 46:81
- HILARY, SAINT (Bp of Poitiers, d. 367)  
 Arianism and, 17:109  
 canon of the Old Testament, 60:33  
 conversion of, 39:49  
 mentioned, 17:108; 37:26  
 on the Trinity, 39:49
- HINDUISM  
 (see also BRAHMANS; CASTE;  
 KARMA; VEDAS; YOGA)  
 Agni (god), 144:59  
 the Bhagavadgita, 144:37-42  
 bibliography, 144:127  
 contradictions in, 29:62  
 creation in, 144:69-72  
 daily sacrifices, 144:117  
 dance of Nadanta, 144:103  
 death in, 144:86-93  
 desire for god, 144:77  
 Dharma, 144:76-77  
 the divine, 144:58-68  
 eschatology, 144:88  
 eternity in, 144:89  
 expiation rites, 144:116  
 festivals, 144:121  
 genii and demons, 144:67-68  
 gods, 144:58-67  
 hell in, 144:34-36  
 image-worship, 144:121  
 incarnations, 144:63  
 Kali (goddess), 144:65  
 the Laws of Manu, 144:37  
 matter as illusory, 144:71

modern sages, 144:123-126  
 monastic orders, 144:122-123  
 mystics compared with Christian  
   saints, 46:68-70  
 offering, 144:115  
 prayer laws, 144:113-114  
 the Ramayana, 144:42-43  
 release as aim of, 144:77-78  
 religion and philosophy, 144:44  
 sacraments, 144:117  
 sacred animals, 144:68  
 sacrifice in, 144:16  
 sacrifices and rites, 144:114-118  
 Saivism, 144:101-103  
 sects, 144:94-106  
   Bhagavatas, 144:97  
   Caitanya, 144:100  
   Dadupanthis, 144:101  
   Kabirpanthis, 144:100  
   Kapalikas, 144:104  
   Madhya, 144:99  
   Nimanandins, 144:99  
   Pancaratra, 144:97  
   Pasupatas, 144:104  
   Ramanandin, 144:99  
   Ramanuja sect, 144:98  
   Saivism of Kashmir, 144:105  
   Saktas, 144:105  
   Sikhs, 144:100  
   Tantrism, 144:106  
   Vallabha, 144:99  
   Virasaivas, 144:105  
 Siva (god), 144:64, 103  
 the Smṛti, 144:33-43  
 soma, 144:24, 60-61, 115  
 suicide in, 144:73  
 the Sūtras, 144:37  
 the Tantras, 144:37  
 transcending death, 144:93  
 trinity, 144:114  
 Vaisnavism, 144:96-101  
 Visnu (god), 144:62-64  
 worship, 144:112  
 Yama (god), 144:90-91  
**HINDUISM AND CHRISTIANITY**  
 spiritual life; comparison,  
   46:69  
**HIPPO, COUNCIL OF, 393**  
 canon of the Old Testament, 60:33  
**HIPPOCRATES**  
 authorship, 32:36n  
**HIPPOLYTUS, SAINT, d. 235**  
 anaphora (text), 110:15-16  
 anti-pope recognized as martyr, 46:85  
*Apostolic Tradition*, 39:69  
 doxology in the anaphora, 17:95  
 on episcopal consecration, 53:29  
 mentioned, 17:99; 81:54  
 opposition to Pope Callistus, 81:46  
 on the rite of baptism, 17:91-92  
 rite of ordination, 53:41-42

**HISTORICAL MATERIALISM** (see  
 DIALECTICAL MATERIALISM)  
**HISTORIOGRAPHY**  
 criticism of sources, 46:114  
 qualities of the historian (Loisy),  
   63:62  
**HISTORY**  
 completion of Christ's Body, 6:139  
 devil's role in, 21:29  
 divine will at work in, 60:81  
 divisions of, 2:107  
 in Eastern religions, 6:98  
 God and the Church, 107:77  
 God's intervention in, 6:19  
 God's plan; symbolism, 2:85  
 man in search of freedom, 6:138  
 philosophy  
   man in modern philosophy, 29:64-65  
   Marxism and religion, 6:102  
 religious aspects  
   Judaism, 65:65  
   Pascal and Spinoza, 63:49  
   a secularized absolute, 15:24  
   the two cities (Augustine), 107:41  
**HISTORY, UNIVERSAL** (see  
 WORLD HISTORY)  
**HITLER, ADOLF, 1889-1945**  
 mentioned, 81:100  
 satanism, 21:97  
**HITTITE LANGUAGE**  
 religious texts, 141:68  
**HITTITES**  
 earliest history of, 141:67  
 historical investigation of, 60:56  
 religion  
   divination and magic, 141:70  
   images of the gods, 141:71-72  
   pantheon of, 141:68  
   worship and feasts, 141:69  
**HOLINESS**  
 (see also CHURCH: holiness; CONSE-  
 CRATION; GOD: holiness; JESUS  
 CHRIST: holiness; SANCTIFICATION)  
 biblical teaching  
   Old Testament, 46:10-18  
   picture of the just man (Ps 14),  
     46:16-17  
   ritual and spiritual holiness, 46:16  
   Sabbath as holy, 46:11  
 categories of those called to, 46:25  
 characteristics of the saints, 46:53-70  
 Church necessary for perseverance,  
   46:24  
 common lot of the faithful, 46:24  
 failure to become saints, 46:55  
 habitual grace, 23:64  
 human necessity, 17:149  
 hysteria and, 36:64  
 impediments: sin and self-satisfaction,  
   46:20  
 "in Christ Jesus," 46:19-20

## HOLINESS contd

Incarnation, ideal made possible by, 46:19  
integrity, state of, 46:21  
love as Christ loved, 46:23  
in marriage, 54:18n  
measure of; charisms, 46:62  
mental health as result, 46:66  
miracles as evidence of, 46:64  
negative aspects of, 46:22  
obedience to God's will, 46:15-16  
Paul's teaching on, 46:27  
perfect charity, 23:111  
personal devil and the saints, 21:65  
suffering and perfection, 20:112-116  
vices opposed to (St. Paul), 46:10  
visions and apparitions as sign, 36:84  
**HOLINESS OF THE CHURCH**  
mark of the true Church, 107:94  
**HOLY (the word)**  
usage; history, 46:91  
**HOLY COMMUNION (see COMMUNION, HOLY)**  
**HOLY FAMILY**  
conjugal spirituality, 44:134-139  
**HOLY OILS**  
(see also CHRISM; OIL OF THE SICK)  
consecration; the Holy Spirit, 108:99-100  
oil of catechumens, 108:100  
oil of the sick, 108:99  
blessing, 110:110  
**HOLY ORDERS (see ORDINATION)**  
**HOLY PLACES (see SACRED PLACES)**  
**HOLY SCRIPTURE (see BIBLE)**  
**HOLY SEE**  
(see also POPES)  
relations, diplomatic  
embassies and legations, 81:104  
Pius XII, 88:114  
temporal power, end of the, 81:121  
**HOLY SPIRIT**  
(see also INSPIRATION; PENTECOST)  
active in the Church, 108:103-104  
activity in life of faith, 6:125  
the Acts as "Gospel" of, 108:74  
animation of life of faith, 6:126-127  
the Annunciation, 17:24; 44:40-41  
apostles as witnesses, 39:8-9  
apostles, guide of the, 17:44  
Arians on divinity, 136:28  
baptism and, 108:46, 89-91  
biblical teaching  
action in men, 39:11  
Acts of the Apostles, 17:44  
blasphemy against, 17:45  
epistles' emphasis on, 39:10-11  
epistles of Paul, 17:62-64  
invisible presence; texts, 17:133  
mission (St. Paul), 17:62  
New Testament emphasis on, 39:9-10

personality, 17:45  
soul of the Church (John), 17:73  
source of truth and life (John), 17:72-73  
"Unction" in John's Epistles, 39:11  
canon of the Bible, 60:36  
catholicity and, 88:57  
charity; life in Christ, 23:116  
Christ and the Church, 108:73  
Church and Christian life, 6:91-92  
Church, role in the, 108:69-71  
Church unity and universality, 108:104-116  
collects and, 110:43  
creed of Nicea-Constantinople, 17:113-115  
divinity; biblical texts, 17:111  
divinity; Greek theology, 17:123  
dove at Christ's baptism, 17:35  
effects of coming of, in the Acts, 17:44  
epiklesis, 110:102  
foundation of the Church, 107:85-87  
freedom and autonomy, 6:125  
fruitfulness: the Church, 17:145  
fruits of the (see FRUITS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT)  
grace and faith, 6:135  
graces and, 108:121-123  
as guide; sequence for Pentecost, 17:45  
history of doctrines, early church  
Alexandrian school, 39:92  
Lordship, 17:114  
Pneumatomachian heresy, 17:109-111  
holiness in the Church, 108:112-115  
hymn at Terce, 108:120  
indwelling  
the body as temple (St. Paul), 17:63  
effects on the inner life, 6:135  
perfection of man, 39:68  
permanent dwelling; Acts, 17:44  
infallibility of the Church and, 6:92  
inner spirit of God, 17:145  
inspiration of the Bible (Leo XIII), 60:40  
Irenaeus on, 39:67  
life of Christ; biblical references, 17:43-44  
liturgical formulas, 108:117  
in the liturgy, 108:9-126  
love of Father and Son (Augustine), 17:124  
love of renunciation, 17:145  
Mary and the apostolate, 44:126-127  
the messianic age, 17:24  
mission: completing Christ's work, 6:123  
mission: to make Jesus' message clear, 17:74  
name explained (St. Thomas), 17:131  
offertory prayer: *Veni sanctificator*, 110:67  
Old Testament concept, 44:41

- ordination, rites of, 108:95-98
- outpouring; catholicity, 88:22
- power to deify (Athanasius), 17:110-111
- prayers addressed to, 108:119-121
- prayers of the canon, 110:82
- priesthood and, 53:13
- in the primitive Church, 108:76-87
- principle of divine activity, 39:28
- procession of the Trinity, 17:122
- prophecy and, 108:57
- purpose in the Church, 17:94
- Quam oblationem* prayer, 110:89
- revelation of the, 17:43-45
- revelation of the Father, 17:141
- sacramental liturgy, 108:89-101
- salvation, work of the, 6:124
- second coming of Christ, 108:43-45
- simul adoratur*, 17:114
- spiritual wealth of the Christian, 17:146
- subsistent love, 17:131
- transformation effected by, 39:26
- truth-giving Spirit, 107:87
- Veni, Creator Spiritus*, 17:75
- Veni Sanctificator* at Mass, 108:121
- working in the saints, 46:102
- HOLY SPIRIT, GIFTS OF THE (see GIFTS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT)
- HOLY THURSDAY (see MAUNDY THURSDAY)
- HOLY WATER
  - reminder of baptism, 110:32
- HOLY WEEK
  - (see also GOOD FRIDAY; MAUNDY THURSDAY; ORDO HEBDOMADAE SANCTAE)
  - resurrection-passion in, 110:96-97
- HOLY YEAR, 1950
  - number of pilgrims, 81:106
- HOLZNER, JOSEF, 1875-
  - Peter and Paul, 81:29
- HOMER
  - cosmogony of, 29:30
  - textual criticism, 63:8
- HOMILIES (see SERMONS)
- HOMOIANS: Arianism, 17:109
- HOMOOUSIOS (THE WORD)
  - Council of Nicea, 17:108
- HONORATUS, SAINT (Bp of Arles, d. 429)
  - mentioned, 39:83
- HONORIUS I, POPE, d. 638
  - Monothelitism, 136:52
- HOOKE, RICHARD, 1533-1600
  - Anglicanism, 137:92
- HOPE
  - (see also DESPAIR)
  - beatific vision and, 23:88
  - biblical teaching
    - Paul's epistles, 70:40-51
  - demands of, 70:46
  - Ezekiel's prophecy, 60:79
  - spur to action, 70:48
  - understanding, 2:65
- HORMONES
  - synthetic, 32:19
- HORN
  - symbol of strength, 60:49
- HORSE
  - stages of evolution of, 29:87
- HORUS: Egyptian mythology, 141:32
- HOSPITALITY
  - oriental tradition, 17:152
  - rich and poor, 59:21
  - strangers and, 17:153
- HOST
  - (see also FERMENTUM)
  - treated as sacrament throughout the canon, 110:98
- HOUGARDY, Dr.
  - quoted, 36:135, 137, 140
- HOYLE, FRED
  - the "steady-state universe," 29:125
- HUGEL, FRIEDRICH VON, 1852-1925
  - mentioned, 63:63
- HUGH OF SAINT VICTOR, 1096 or 7 - 1141
  - on love and knowledge, 60:111
  - mentioned, 63:35
  - symbolism, 2:86-87
- HUGO, VICTOR MARIE, 1802-1885
  - rapping table experiment, 36:120
  - satanism, 21:119-121
- HUMAN ACTS
  - (see also INTENTION)
  - God's assistance, 20:89-90
  - hormones and, 32:85
  - imperfectly free, 23:34
  - moral value, 23:37
  - physical laws and, 23:35
  - providence and, 15:107
  - self-knowledge; moral values, 32:64
  - self-love as principle, 41:121
  - universal significance, 20:90
  - value in the motive, 23:35
- HUMAN BODY
  - Hindu myth, 144:69
  - Pius XII on, 32:78-79
  - at prayer, 108:17
  - respect for; the Assumption, 44:88-91
  - resurrection (see RESURRECTION OF THE BODY)
  - temple of God, 70:65
  - temple of the Spirit, 17:63
  - in worship, 70:66
- HUMAN EMBRYOLOGY (see EMBRYOLOGY, HUMAN)
- HUMAN NATURE
  - endowments and limits, 23:26-47
  - evils a part of, 20:85
  - limitations, 23:47
  - original sin and, 23:135-136
  - personality, 17:137
  - physiological knowledge and, 32:56

- HUMAN NATURE** contd  
soul and body, 23:39
- HUMAN SACRIFICE** (see  
SACRIFICE, HUMAN)
- HUMANISM**  
(see also RENAISSANCE)  
atheism of the 20th century, 6:63  
biblical man and, 65:107  
"charter" of, 70:59  
Christianity and, 41:20-21  
French Jesuits, 41:77  
great men outside the Church,  
46:67-68  
Kierkegaard on belief, 15:123  
man as the absolute, 6:102  
Molinism, 41:79  
optimism, 41:78  
religion of (16th century), 41:20-25  
satanism and, 21:115-116
- HUMANISTS**  
biblical critics (16th cent.),  
63:41-42
- HUMBERT, de MOYENMOUTIER,**  
Cardinal, d. 1061?  
Eastern schism, 81:74, 75
- HUME, DAVID**  
rationalism 81:86
- HUMILIATE CAPITA**  
history of the Mass, 110:131
- HUMILITY**  
(see also SELF-KNOWLEDGE)  
belief in Christ, 17:43  
devil and the learned, 21:110  
disposition for receiving God, 6:26  
fruitful love and, 17:145  
natural morality, 23:94  
poverty, 59:43  
in prayer, 16:58  
supernatural action, 44:131
- HURKOS, PETER**  
case of fraud, 36:68
- HURRIANS**  
gods of the, 141:68  
Mitanni empire, 141:67
- HURRITES** (see HURRIANS)
- HURZELER, JOHANNES**  
on the descent of man, 29:89  
jawbone of an Orepithecus, 29:86-87
- HUSBAND AND WIFE**  
Christ and the Church, 54:28-29  
creation, 54:29-30  
mutual help, 54:38  
"one flesh," 54:34-35
- HUSS (or HUS), JOHN, 1369?-1415**  
teachings condemned, 136:69  
theology, 137:24  
Wyclif and, 136:67-69
- HUXLEY, ALDOUS, 1894-**  
mentioned, 21:123
- HUXLEY, JULIAN SORELL, 1887-**  
on ESP, 36:117
- HUYSMANS, JORIS KARL, 1848-1907**  
black mass, description, 21:98
- HYGIENE**  
modern civilization, 59:76-78  
primary virtue today, 46:66
- HYKSOS**  
Joseph and the Pharaoh, 60:57
- HYLOMORPHISM**  
body and soul, 30:134
- HYMNS**  
in the Avesta, 141:130  
Calvanism, 137:43  
catholicity, 88:118  
Christian use in early Church, 17:96  
rare Christian psalms named, 110:39-40  
the Rigveda, 144:15  
in St. Paul, 17:60
- HYPERDULIA** (see MARY, BLESSED  
VIRGIN: cultus)
- HYPOSTASIS**  
trinitarian terminology, 17:112
- HYPOSTATIC UNION**  
(see also JESUS CHRIST: divinity)  
mystery of the God-Man,  
39:107  
pantheism and, 15:95  
two natures in Christ, 23:137
- HYSTERIA**  
case of pretended total fast, 36:64-66  
case of Teresa Neumann, 36:63-64, 92  
characteristics, 36:61  
deception, motivation of, 36:62  
definition, 36:61  
egocentricity, 36:61-62  
exhibitionists, 36:66  
falsification and, 36:61  
holiness and, 36:64  
paranormal, realm of the, 36:60  
self-dramatization, 36:63
- IBLIS** (name of devil)  
devil-worship, 21:94
- IBN ESRA, ABRAHAM BEN MEIR,**  
1092?-1167  
mentioned, 63:32
- ICE AGE** (see GLACIAL EPOCH)
- ICONOCLASM**  
Byzantine monasticism and, 39:90  
council of Nicaea (787), 136:54  
Feast of Orthodoxy (843), 39:22  
history of controversy, 136:53-55  
importance of 842 (the year), 39:21-22  
popes vs emperors, 81:73
- ICONOGRAPHY**  
Byzantine piety, 39:90
- ICONOSTASIS**  
mentioned, 110:77n
- IDEAS**  
images necessary, 20:83  
intellectual knowledge, 23:28  
laws of diffusion, 136:127  
naturalism, 136:128

reality, 23:30  
**IDEAS, THEORY OF**  
 eternal models (Plato), 29:46-47  
 numbers and essences (Plato), 29:47  
 Platonic dialectic, 29:44-45  
**IDOLATRY**  
 evil spirits, influence of, 21:46  
 liturgy of Satan, 70:79  
 speculation as, 137:22  
**IDOLS AND IMAGES**  
 demons, 141:103  
 Hindu image-worship, 144:121-122  
 Hittite gods, 141:71-72  
 Jews, 16:40-41  
 Phoenician representations, 141:77-78  
**IGIGI**: sky gods, 141:93  
**IGNATIUS, SAINT** (Bp of Antioch, 1st century)  
 "Catholic," the word, 39:35  
 on Christian life, 39:30  
 on the Church, 39:29-30  
 desire for God, 17:51  
 on episcopacy, 53:25-26  
 example of a saint, 46:27-29  
 faith in Christ as God, 17:84  
 martyrdom of, 17:10  
 mentioned, 17:142, 151  
 mystic rather than thinker, 39:44  
 mysticism, 39:67  
 on the presbyterium, 53:40  
 on priesthood, 53:124  
 primacy of Peter; evidence, 81:31  
 primacy of Rome and, 81:42  
 self-abasement, 39:30-31  
 the word Catholic, 88:8-9  
**IGNATIUS LOYOLA, SAINT, 1491-1556**  
 the Inquisition, 41:34  
 mentioned, 29:56  
 sin vs grace, 21:53  
*Spiritual Exercises*  
 the Bible and, 60:113  
 history and analysis, 41:12-13  
 Teresa of Avila and, 41:40  
 the Two Standards, 107:43  
**IGNORANCE**  
 sin and, 23:37  
**ILLATIO**  
 use in liturgy, 110:78  
**ILLNESS** (see **SICKNESS**)  
**ILLUMINATI**  
 Alumbrados in Spain, 41:27-30  
 the Anabaptists, 137:57  
**ILLUMINISM**  
 Laurent de Troyes, 41:117  
 Lutheran mysticism and, 39:116  
 Protestantism, 136:96  
**ILLUSION** (see **REALITY**)  
**ILLUSIONS** (see **HALLUCINATIONS**  
 AND **ILLUSIONS**)  
**ILLUYANKA**: Hittite myth, 141:71

**IMAGE OF GOD**  
 catholicity, 88:44  
 Christ as, 17:55  
 meaning of man, 32:75-76  
 spirituality of man, 17:128  
 vocation of the redeemed, 17:49-50  
**IMAGES, VENERATION OF**  
 (see also **ICONOCLASM**)  
**IMAGES, WORSHIP OF** (see **IDOLS AND**  
**IMAGES**)  
**IMAGINATION**  
 Brunschvicg on first principles of  
 being, 15:36  
 distortion of perceptions, 36:60  
 faith-healing and, 36:83-84  
 in religious thought; necessity, 15:24-25  
**IMBART DE LA TOUR, PIERRE,**  
 1860-1925  
 mentioned, 63:41, 42  
**IMITATION OF CHRIST** (book)  
 Bible and, 60:112, 113  
 nature and grace in, 2:59  
**IMMACULATE CONCEPTION**  
 the Assumption and, 44:81  
 exorcism, invoking in, 21:104  
 "full of grace," 44:28  
 history of doctrines  
 Byzantine tradition, 39:100  
 hypothesis on Augustine, 39:114  
 misconception about, 44:27  
 papal definition of, 81:116  
 Pius IX on, 44:29  
 redemption and original sin, 44:28  
**IMMACULATE HEART OF MARY**  
 John Eudes, St., 41:98-99  
**IMMANENCE**  
 Blondel's method of apologetics,  
 107:104-109  
 condemned, 23:62  
 evolutionary philosophy, 30:122-128  
 knowledge of God, 23:41  
 Pius X on, 107:108  
**IMMANENCE OF GOD**  
 (see also **HOLY SPIRIT**: indwelling)  
 Augustine on, 15:89-90  
 intuition of the life force, 15:91  
 meaning of, 15:89  
 necessary presence; transcendence,  
 15:21  
 pantheism and, 15:88  
 spiritual presence, 15:90  
**IMMOLATIO**  
 use in liturgy, 110:78  
**IMMORAL LITERATURE** (see  
**LITERATURE, IMMORAL**)  
**IMMORTALITY**  
 belief evidenced by invocation of  
 martyrs, 46:79  
 difficulty in imagining, 32:66  
 Egyptian belief in, 141:44  
 immaterial soul, 23:39



## IMMORTALITY contd

- Judaism, 65:90-101
- Mesopotamian myth, 141:104
- myth of Demeter and Kore, 29:14
- Old Testament, 65:99-100
- parapsychology and, 36:74
- Teilhard de Chardin on, 107:112

## IMPERFECTIONS

- charity and, 23:110

## IMPOSITION OF HANDS

- biblical usage, 53:26-28
- institution of rite, 53:28

## IMPROVIDENCE

- biblical text, 65:13

## IMPURITY

- Isacaron, devil of, 21:109
- wrong done to God, 70:66

## IN CHRIST JESUS (phrase)

- Paul's use of, 46:20

## INCARNATION

- (see also JESUS CHRIST)

- affiliation as purpose, 6:74
- Barth's theology, 137:84-85
- beauty of the Bible as witness, 60:105

- beginning of the sacrifice, 108:22-23

- belief in, summary of, 6:138

- Bérulle's piety, 41:70

- biblical teaching

- devil related to purpose of, 21:35

- John's Prologue, 6:141; 21:35

- the Church in classical apologetics, 107:78-79

- demoniac possession as caricature of, 21:48

- flesh and scripture, 2:30

- fullness of the Covenant, 6:142

- "generation," 2:55

- heart of Christianity, 6:104

- history of doctrines

- Athanasius and Arianism, 39:46-47

- Athanasius and the Church, 39:34

- Gibieuf's Platonism, 41:88

- the great Christian mystery; the

- Fathers, 39:53

- redemption and, 44:20-21

- Spinoza, 63:51

- Theotokos controversy, 39:37

- humanity endowed with divinity, 39:47

- love of God revealed, 16:82

- man and, 29:7

- Mary and the mystery of, 17:33

- meaning of the world, 44:20

- mystery of God's presence, 16:116

- Old Testament anticipation of, 60:66-67

- original sin and, 29:105

- personal Christian life, 59:15-17

- Protestant beliefs, 136:94

- purpose, 2:64

- purpose (Bourgoing), 41:90

- purpose (Condren), 41:94

- sanctification of human nature,

- 46:19

- suffering, 20:49

- Teilhard de Chardin's apologetics, 107:112

- time, 2:79

- Trinity and, 39:106

- visible mission of the Son,

- 17:132

## INCENSE

- use in the liturgy; history, 110:34

## INCENSING

- offertory at High Mass, 110:67-68

- significance; symbolism, 110:68

## INCOME

- adequate, 59:118

- family wage, 59:102

- individual and national, 59:101

## INDIA

- bibliography, 144:127

- history, ancient

- gods: social functions, 141:137

- holy places and pilgrimages, 144:119ff

- religions of, 144:9

- religious civilization, 144:9-10

- religious thought in, 17:118

- sacred towns, 144:120

- temples, 144:112-118

## INDIANS

- (see also CHEYENNE INDIANS; MAYAS)

- California, religion and mythology

- "Prince of Evil," 29:26

## INDIVIDUAL DIFFERENCES

- analogous to the supernatural order, 46:25

## INDIVIDUALISM

- Old Testament, 88:25

## INDIVIDUALITY

- (see also PERSONALITY)

- in Plato's philosophy, 29:49

- uniqueness of each person, 36:50

## INDO-EUROPEANS (see ARYANS)

## INDULGENCES

- history

- the Reformation, 137:9

## INDUSTRIAL REVOLUTION

- social changes, 81:93

## INDWELLING OF GOD (see

- IMMANENCE OF GOD)

## INDWELLING OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

- (see HOLY SPIRIT: indwelling)

## INFALLIBILITY

- the episcopacy, 53:34

## INFALLIBILITY OF THE CHURCH

- (see CHURCH: infallibility)

## INFALLIBILITY OF THE POPE

- (see POPES: infallibility)

## INFINITE

- aspirations for the, 15:20

- idea of, and God's existence, 15:49

- qualities of the necessary being, 15:64

## INITIATIONS

(see also BAPTISM)

creation symbolically represented, 29:19

## INNOCENT I, SAINT, POPE, d. 417

canon of the Old Testament, 60:33

on celibacy, 53:96, 98

on exorcism, 53:77

mentioned, 81:56; 110:76, 84

## INNOCENT III, POPE, 1160 or 1161-1216

Eastern reunion, 81:76

the Manicheans, 136:64

prayers of the Fore-Mass, 110:32

theocratic doctrine, 81:64

## INNOCENT IV, POPE, d. 1254

Eastern reunion, 81:76

temporal power, 81:64

## INNOCENT XI, POPE, d. 1689

church and state, 81:85

state absolutism and, 81:84

## INNOCENT XII, POPE, 1615-1700

(elected 1691)

Bossuet vs Fénelon, 41:135, 136

## INQUISITION

Spain

the *Alumbrados* and, 41:29

Ignatius Loyola, 41:34

Jews in Spain, 41:27-28

mysticism and, 41:26, 45

pseudo-mystical excesses and, 39:117

## INSANE, KILLING OF THE

immorality of, 32:90

## INSCRIPTIONS

Egyptian

source of history, 141:31

## INSPIRATION (BIBLE) (see BIBLE:

inspiration)

## INSTINCT

(see also ANIMAL INTELLIGENCE)

awareness of water in animals, 36:128

ESP inferior to, 36:131

examples of, 36:128-129

migration of birds, 32:58

phenomena unsolved, 32:59

sex in man, 54:85-86

spawning of salmon, 32:58

a theory, 54:17

## INSTITORIS, HENRY, d. 1508

on witchcraft, 21:95

## INSUFFLATION (see CATECHUMENATE)

## INSURANCE, SOCIAL

security of workers, 59:103

## INTELLECT

(see also REASON)

biblical term: heart, 60:49

creation and discovery, 32:61-62

evolution and the human mind,

30:128-134

evolution: radical transformism, 29:131

human endowment, 23:28-32

immaterial, 23:38

love and truth, 44:16

manhood, 59:41

mind transcending matter, 32:65

nervous system and, 30:129

personality and, 17:136

prehistory and evidences of,

29:73

Teilhard de Chardin on evolution,

107:111-112

teleology and, 15:71-72

understanding is becoming, 17:129

virtue of poverty, 59:8

## INTELLECTUAL LIFE

Bible as source of nourishment, 60:7

Christian aristocracy, 70:60

## INTELLIGENCE (see INTELLECT)

## INTENTION

importance in prayer, 21:18

## INTERNATIONAL METAPSYCHICAL

INSTITUTE

history and activities, 36:26-27

## INTERNATIONAL MISSIONARY

COUNCIL

World Council of Churches, 137:122,

126-127

## INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS

Leo XIII and, 81:94

## INTINCTION

practice described, 110:125

## INTROIT

antiphon; sources, 110:36

history

5th and 6th centuries, 110:34

introductory function, 110:36

recited by celebrant even at high Mass,

110:36

singing during procession, 110:35

## INTROITS (MUSIC)

examples of masterpieces, 110:35

psalm shortened, 110:35

## INTUITION

angelic intelligence, 21:18

definition of, 15:15

existence of God, 15:10, 63

of God's existence; form, 15:78

mystics and God's holiness, 46:13

## INVESTITURE

particularism, 88:65

Pope Gregory VII, 81:63

## IRAN, ANCIENT

history: sources and study, 141:118

religion

Gnostic relations, 141:161-164

gods; social functions, 141:137

Greek similarities, 141:151

Judaism and, 141:153-161

mysticism in, 141:164

survey, 141:120-150

religions, 141:117-119

Sassanian empire, 141:121

territory included in, 141:120

Zervanism, 141:146-149

## IRELAND

(see also ARMAGH; BANGOR)  
IRENÆUS, SAINT (Bp OF LYONS, d.  
ca. 202)

- apostolic succession; list, 81:39
- on Catholicity, 88:10
- on Christ and the Trinity, 17:87-89
- doctrinal writings, 39:44
- Easter controversy, 81:44
- on episcopacy, 53:34
- the Gelasian Decree, 39:20
- on the Gnostics, 39:44
- on the Gospels, 60:86
- on grace, 23:20
- oral teaching, 60:16
- mentioned, 17:21, 91, 96, 110, 149;  
39:35, 56, 66, 67, 103; 81:31, 54, 113
- on perfection, 39:68
- piety in the early Church, 39:105
- on the primacy of Rome, 39:32-33
- on the primacy of the pope, 81:44-45
- on the redemption, 39:108
- Roman primacy; witness, 81:42
- on theophanies, 17:70n
- on unity, 39:102, 115

## IRISH RELIGION AND MYTHOLOGY

divine origin, 29:34

## ISAAC, THE PATRIARCH

- blessing of Jacob, 63:88
- God's design on Abraham's  
posterity, 6:21
- marriage, symbolism, 60:74
- mentioned, 37:26
- name of, 60:74
- sacrifice of, 16:20-29
- type of Christ's death and  
resurrection, 6:46

## ISACARON (name of devil)

- case of possession, 21:104, 108
- impurity and, 21:109

## ISAIAS, THE PROPHET, b. ca. 765 B.C.

- as author, 60:48
- awe at holiness of God, 46:13
- genius, 60:47
- inspired by the Spirit, 108:40
- kings and messiah, 65:68
- school of, 65:108

## ISAIAS, BOOK OF

- criticism, 63:97-98
- gifts of the Spirit in, 39:13
- hymns in, 65:49
- Qumran scrolls, 60:22

### references

- Is 1.2---65:31
- Is 1.10-16---16:39
- Is 1.10-17---65:33
- Is 2.2-3---88:29
- Is 2.10, 19, 21---17:59
- Is 2.11, 17---17:59
- Is 3.16-24---60:48
- Is 5.21---65:39

Is 6---17:26

- Is 6.1-6---17:72
- Is 6.1-11---6:24
- Is 6.6-7---110:56
- Is 6.8---17:25
- Is 7.14---17:17, 31, 32; 63:74; 65:68
- Is 7.14-16---63:37
- Is 9.6---107:61
- Is 9.7---17:18
- Is 11.1-2---39:13
- Is 11.6-9---17:23
- Is 11.9---65:69
- Is 19.23-25---65:88
- Is 28.16---17:58
- Is 28.23-29---65:13
- Is 33.14-16---65:33
- Is 40.13---17:38, 58
- Is 42.1---17:34
- Is 42.1; 53---17:41
- Is 42.1-3---108:47
- Is 42.1-4---65:72-73
- Is 43.10-11---16:41
- Is 43.16---53:108
- Is 45.23---17:59
- Is 49:13---65:28
- Is 52.1---65:16
- Is 52.13-53---65:95
- Is 54.4-8---16:82
- Is 55.10-11---17:22
- Is 56.1-5---53:89
- Is 60---17:18
- Is 66.5---17:59
- Is 66.15---17:59
- Is 66.18-24---17:18
- unity in book as whole, 60:79

## ISHTAR

- death of, 141:97
- demons and, 141:102
- Sumerian goddess, 141:91
- temple of, 141:86

## ISIDORE, SAINT (Abp of Seville)

- apologetic work, 107:44
- writings, 39:66

## ISIN: ancient kingdom, 141:88

## ISLAM (see MOHAMMEDANISM)

## ISOTOPES

(see also RADIOISOTOPES)

## ITALY

- history
- 14th-16th centuries, 41:51-52
- history, 19th century
- Pius IX and, 81:88

## ITE, MISSA EST

- formula of dismissal, 110:132

## JACOB, THE PATRIARCH

- blessing of the twelve tribes, 63:88
- mentioned, 17:26
- as prophet, 60:97
- wrestling with angel; symbol, 60:74

## JACOBUS de Voragine

- apocrypha in the Golden Legend, 60:37

*Golden Legend*, 46:111

## JAHVE

- "Angel of Yahweh," 17:19-20
- characteristics, 65:20
- Christ compared with (St. Paul), 17:58-59
- comparative religion, 141:153
- fatherhood of God; biblical references, 17:16-17
- hymns, themes of, 65:48
- Lordship of Christ and, 17:55
- meaning of the word, 65:19
- the Messiah and, 17:17
- national God, 88:25
- protector of Israel, 65:79
- sanctifying activity of, 17:24

## JAINISM

- cosmogony of, 29:61
- in India, 144:95
- mentioned, 29:28

## JAMES, SAINT, APOSTLE

- primacy of Peter, 81:23, 25
- title "apostle" disputed, 53:23-24

## JAMES, EPISTLE OF

- introduction, 60:91
- the poor in, 59:44
- references

Jas 2.19--21:50

## JAMES, WILLIAM, 1842-1910

- on polytheism, 15:73
- psychical research, 36:39

## JANE FRANCES DE CHANTAL,

- SAINT, 1572-1641
- Francis de Sales and, 41:64
- mysticism, 41:67

## JANET, PIERRE MARIE FELIX,

- 1859-1947
- on automatism, 36:58-59
- on mental healing, 36:112

## JANSEN, CORNELIUS, 1585-1638

- Augustine and, 136:103
- the *Augustinus*, 136:105
- life of, 136:102

## JANSENISM

- the Appellants, 136:116
- Benedict XIV and the Appellants, 136:117
- church in Utrecht, 136:118
- the Clementine peace, 136:111
- the Five Propositions, 136:107-109
- love of a particular, 2:73
- mentioned, 81:84
- Neo-Jansenism, 136:114
- papal condemnations, 136:108
- papal Magisterium, 81:118
- patristic teachings and, 39:116
- the Provinciales, 136:110
- Quesnel and *Unigenitus*, 136:112-114
- Saint-Médard, convulsions of, 136:117
- Stoics and, 29:57
- Synod of Pistoia (1786), 81:85

teachings, 136:114-115

## JASPERS, KARL, 1883-

- on existence and transcendence, 6:69
- mentioned, 15:122

## JAURES, JEAN

- on Pius X, 81:98

## JEAN DE SAINT SAMSON, O. Carm.,

- 1571-1636
- mysticism, 41:111-112

## JEHOVAH, SERVANT OF (see

SERVANT OF JEHOVAH)

## JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

- sect, 136:93

## JEREMIAS, THE PROPHET

- grace, 65:38
- hard mission of, 6:25
- nationalism, 88:29

## JEREMIAS, BOOK OF

- "confessions," 65:57
- criticism, 63:98
- introduction to, 60:79
- references

Jer 1.9--17:22

Jer 2.2, 3--65:22, 23

Jer 7.21-23--65:34

Jer 9.11--65:39

Jer 9.24--65:35

Jer 10.25--17:59

Jer 18.6--60:69

Jer 24.7--65:37

Jer 29.4--65:15

Jer 31.12--65:13

Jer 31.29-30--20:36

Jer 31.31-33--65:28

Jer 31.31-34--65:70

Jer 35--65:12

time before written version, 60:15

## JERICO

- historical investigation of, 60:56

## JEROME, SAINT, ca. 340-420

- on Arianism, 17:109
- ascetic training of, 39:86
- asceticism, 39:83
- biblical commentaries, 63:28
- canon of the Old Testament, 60:33
- classical culture, 39:57
- critical revision of the Latin Bible, 63:27
- on efficacy of martyrs' prayers, 46:79
- on episcopacy, 53:32-33
- Hieronymian Martyrology, 46:93
- intercession of martyrs, 46:107
- mentioned, 39:66
- Origenism, 136:50
- Paul the hermit and, 39:81
- on priesthood, 53:45
- translation of the bible, 60:24

## JERUSALEM

- early Christian communal life, 59:32-39

## JERUSALEM contd

*Ecole biblique et archeologique  
francaise*, 60:12, 54

holy center, 65:16-17

Paul in, 70:20

pride of Israel, 65:14

## JERUSALEM, COUNCIL OF

Holy Spirit and, 17:44; 108:83

## JESUITS

(see also BOLLANDISTS)

France

the Oratorians and, 41:106

France, history

mysticism, 41:77-85

history, 17th century

mysticism, 41:116, 137

Pascal's letters, 136:110

Spain

the Inquisition, 41:34

suppression

mentioned, 81:84

## JESUS (THE WORD)

meaning of, 17:32

## JESUS CHRIST

(see also CHRISTIANITY; EUCHARIST;  
MASS)

Adam and, 29:137

agony: prayer, 16:59

altar a symbol of, 110:34

anointing by the Spirit, 53:13

apologetics: the Church, 107:75

Apostles' contact with, 39:7-9

appearances (post-resurrection)

"en-stasy" (Guitton), 6:80

recognition, difficulty of, 6:78

strange nature of, 6:78

art

Vézelay; Lord of the World, 6:82

ascension

efficacy (Hebrews), 107:88

spiritual body, 108:72

time for confidences, 17:35

Assumption of Mary and, 44:83

atonement (see ATONEMENT)

baptism

manifestation of Jesus, 108:45-47

mission of the Son, 17:132

Pentecost and, 108:47

Trinity revealed in, 17:34-35

beatitudes (see BEATITUDES)

brethren

Mary's virginity, 44:51

ceaseless intercession of, 110:100

celibacy, 53:90-92

Christian center (St. Paul), 17:61-62

the Church (see CHURCH)

cosmic lordship (Paul), 70:123-127

crucifixion

attitudes, 16:138-142

a criminal, 70:57-58

death on the cross, 108:62-64

devil's reign, end of, 21:44

eternity and holiness of God,  
16:123-137

failure of death, 6:76

good shepherd, 16:61

greatest sacrifice, 108:63

human annihilation of Christ, 16:64

justice and mercy revealed, 16:87-100

the Law fulfilled in, 16:95

Law of Moses ended, 108:109

love, 16:55

love of God revealed, 16:73-87

Mary and, 44:60-66

medical analysis, 20:106-107

mercy, 16:69

mystery, 16:52-55

obedience, 16:67

obstacle to Greek civilization, 17:53

Old Testament types, 16:15-51

omnipotence of God, 16:106ff

paradox incarnate, 70:139

Paul's vision, 70:29

relief rejected by Christ, 20:141

revelation of God's mystery,

16:73-137

sacrifice most perfect, 16:54

Satan and world history, 21:34

supreme humiliation, 20:105

thirst, 108:62

types, 16:54

victory over death, 108:65

water and wine; symbol, 110:66n

"wisdom of God," 17:54

wonders at death of Christ, 17:40-41

as worship, 16:52-72

death (see JESUS CHRIST:

crucifixion)

demoniac possession and, 21:48-52

dependence on the Father, 17:71-72

devil and, 108:53-54

devil fought by, 20:119

divine authority of, 107:7-8

divinity

(see also ARIANISM)

acts as one with God, 6:34-35

apologetics and St. Paul, 17:48

apologetics, primary duty of, 107:55

the Apostles and, 17:31

Apostles' belief in, 17:38

Apostles' teaching, 17:41

authority from the Father, 17:36

calming the waves, 17:38

claims to be God, 6:30

Christ demands love for himself, 17:42

*consubstantialem Patri*, 17:107

critical study of, 6:17

crucifixion as sign, 16:53

defense by Paul and John, 17:83-84

equal with the Father (St. John), 17:71

equality with the transcendent God, 6:41

eternal life in, 17:10

founders of other religions compared, 6:30  
 giver of life, 6:29  
 Gospel evidence, 107:58  
 Gospel narrative, 60:85  
*homousios*, 17:108  
 image of the Father, 6:71  
 John's gospel, purpose of, 17:68  
 knowledge of the Father, 17:37-38  
 life without moral defect, 6:34  
 Lordship, 17:55  
 manifestation at Cana, 108:48  
 Mary as mother and, 39:106  
 Mary's understanding, 44:43-44  
 no affirmation in synoptic Gospels, 6:38  
 only a man?, 6:30  
 the papacy and, 81:37  
 parable of the vine-dressers, 17:39  
 power of attracting men, 6:31  
 power to deify (Athanasius), 17:110  
 procession of the Trinity, 17:122  
 revelation of the Trinity, 17:36-45  
 Satan and, 21:50  
 Son of God; grace, 23:58  
 "Son" of God (St. Paul), 17:52  
 sound in mind and body, 6:41-42  
 the Spirit as witness, 108:69  
 suffering servant, 17:39  
 supreme adoration, 17:59  
 worship addressed to (St. Paul), 17:60  
 Yahweh compared with (St. Paul), 17:58-59  
 example  
   Christian model (St. Thomas), 17:144  
   as deacon, 53:59  
   saints and, 46:104-106  
 fidelity to, 70:135-137  
 genealogy  
   tracing from the first man, 60:72  
 God's "only" Son, 17:34-35  
 grace, fullness of, 23:139-140  
 historicity  
   Gospels as evidence, 6:36-40  
   liberal Protestantism, 137:76  
 history, keystone of, 70:62  
 history of doctrines  
   (see also *names of heresies*, e. g. ARIANISM)  
 history of doctrines, early church  
   Ebionites and Gnostics, 17:82  
   eternity of the Son (Tertullian), 17:103  
   Gnosticism, 136:13  
   Ignatius of Antioch, 17:84-85  
   Irenaeus, 17:87-89  
   Justin, Martyr, 17:85-87; 107:24  
   Leo the Great, 39:52-53  
   Nestorius and Eutyches, 39:37-38  
   Paul's defense of Christ's divinity, 17:83  
 two natures; the Fathers, 39:107

"unbegotten," "not-made," etc., 17:104-105  
 unity of person; St. Cyril, 39:48-49  
 history of doctrines, modern period  
   Barth's teaching, 137:82ff  
   liberal Protestantism, 137:73  
 holiness  
   The Holy One, 46:18-19  
   mystery of the Trinity, 46:19  
 hope, object of, 70:40-51  
 humanity  
   "by-passing," 41:17  
   cultus of, 39:108  
   Mary's son, 44:48  
   perfection, 20:110-111; 23:138  
   true man, 60:85  
 hymn of St Paul, 70:103-104  
 hypostatic union (see HYPOSTATIC UNION)  
 incarnation (see INCARNATION)  
 institution of the Church, 107:76  
 intellectual life  
   deliberate destiny, 6:32  
 John and Paul compared, 17:67  
 kingdom (see KINGDOM OF GOD)  
 kingship  
   Augustine on, 39:111-112  
   condemnation by Pilate, 108:61  
   Pius XI, 88:101-103  
 knowledge about, necessary for conversion, 6:113  
 knowledge and contemplation, 70:132  
 last supper (see LAST SUPPER)  
 life of  
   amazing story, 60:83  
   Holy Spirit in, 108:47  
   Scripture in, 60:94  
   social background, 70:20  
   struggle with Satan, 21:37  
   submission to will of God the key, 6:33  
   the synoptic Gospels, 63:112-113  
 life, passion week  
   entering Jerusalem; Palm Sunday, 17:32n  
 logos doctrine (see LOGOS)  
 love  
   all his actions, 16:67  
   the Crucifixion, 16:74  
   for Mary, 44:58-59  
   Old Testament contrasts, 60:96  
   person of the God-man, 6:32-33  
   Mary and (see MARY, BLESSED VIRGIN)  
 mediation  
   communicated to the Church, 44:99  
   three phases, 44:96  
 mercy, 16:61  
 messiahship  
   (see also MESSIAH)  
   baptism by John, 107:80

## JESUS CHRIST cont'd

Christ's claims; apologetics, 107:56-59  
death and resurrection, 60:84  
death of Jesus, 17:40  
fall of Satan, 21:49  
instrumentality of the Jews, 60:97-98  
Luke's account of the Annunciation, 17:32  
Peter's faith, 17:39  
rejection by the Jews, 60:83  
significance of Christ's claim, 107:60-62  
Son of Man, 65:76  
substance of the Gospels, 60:85  
theophany at Christ's baptism, 17:35  
"Thou art the Christ," 81:10  
miracles  
apologetics and faith, 107:62-64  
concordant passages of the Gospels, 60:118-125  
faith the purpose of, 107:65-67  
history as witness; the disciples, 107:67-70  
number of, 60:65  
purpose, 107:64-65  
resurrection of the body; figures, 6:81-82  
temptation by Satan, 21:39  
mission  
before and after resurrection, 6:83  
fulfill the Law, 16:56  
the Holy Spirit, 108:46  
John on, 17:69  
mediators, 6:87  
restore man to the Father, 17:143  
revelation of the Trinity, 17:29  
to all nations, 6:80n  
twofold, 88:34  
Mohammed and (Pascal), 107:21  
mysteries of, in the canon, 110:95-96  
mystery of (Paul), 70:121  
mystery of salvation, 70:133  
mystical body (see MYSTICAL BODY OF CHRIST)  
"my time" 108:48  
name  
(see also SERVANT OF JEHOVAH)  
The Holy One, 46:19  
Lord; dominus, 17:55-57  
Lord; greatest name, 17:58-59  
Son of God, 17:128  
"unutterable," 17:59n  
wisdom of God, 17:52-55  
nativity  
(see also CHRISTMAS)  
omnipotence veiled, 16:109  
nature: human and divine, 23:137  
the new Adam, 70:112; 108:30-31  
new covenant, 53:8  
Old and New Testaments (Pascal), 60:66  
opposition predicted by, 107:20

parables  
class conflict, 59:31  
rich men in, 59:30  
passion  
(see also HOLY WEEK)  
agony and terror, 16:84-85  
arrest and condemnation, 108:60-62  
details in the gospels, 20:57  
fear of, 20:50  
perfection, 20:110  
sadness and isolation, 16:68  
sharing in, 108:64  
sinful humanity, 20:105  
Paul and, 70:11  
Pauline antithesis, 70:139-140  
Paul's vision, 70:27-28  
perfect serenity, 20:53  
person and offices  
Adam and, 21:28  
biblical man, 65:109  
"communication of idioms," 136:47  
independence of, 6:31  
legate of the Father, 17:72  
self-control, 6:32  
"to undo what the devil had done," 21:35  
unity of, 39:93  
unity (Cyril of Alexandria), 39:72  
pity, 20:51-52  
the Pleroma, 70:125  
the poor and, 59:21-31  
prayers  
(see also LORD'S PRAYER)  
presentation in the Temple, 108:39  
priesthood  
participation in, 53:116  
perfection by suffering, 20:111-112  
redemption; the Father, 17:143  
redemption; the mystery, 108:21-24  
suffering, 20:49  
universal priesthood and, 53:114  
prophecy "clothed in flesh," 60:97  
reconciliation the message of, 17:51  
redemption (see REDEMPTION)  
religious attitude, 16:56  
resurrection  
biblical testimony, 6:76-77  
center of our faith, 6:75-85  
central fact of history, 6:40; 70:107  
"death-glory" references in John, 6:78n  
"destroy this temple..." 6:83  
experience of the disciples, 6:76-77  
glorified with the Father, 6:80  
historical fact, 6:76  
the human body and, 70:72-73  
Jonas as type of, 60:99  
life of the spirit, 70:106-107  
Lord of the World, 6:82  
"Lordship" an effect of, 6:76

- negative and positive aspects, 108:65-66
- new Temple, 6:83
- omnipotence, 16:110
- Paul the prophet of, 70:31-37
- resurrection and passion inseparable, 110:96-97
- revelation completed by, 6:82
- share in, through baptism, 46:20
- sharing in, 70:73
- sign of love, 16:80
- significance for man, 107:68
- water of the Spirit from, 6:84
- revelation of the Father, 17:140
- the rich and, 59:21-31
- "sacrament," 6:72
- Sacred Heart (see SACRED HEART OF JESUS)
- sacrifice of love, 16:68-69
- second coming (see SECOND COMING OF CHRIST)
- social reform, 59:14, 31
- study of the Fathers, 39:104
- suffering, 16:65
- teachings
  - miracles inseparable from, 107:69-70
  - paradoxes in, 6:39
  - simplicity of form, 6:39
- temptation
  - first, 21:38-39
  - forty days, 21:38
  - "led by the Spirit," 21:36
  - Lenten liturgy, 108:52-53
  - necessity of, 21:36
  - Satan and Christ, 21:35-52
  - second, 21:40
  - tactics of Satan, 21:38
  - witnesses and the gospels, 21:36
- theological reasoning about, 2:68
- titles (see JESUS CHRIST: name)
- transfiguration
  - mystery of presence, 16:117
- typology
  - Abel, Abraham, and Melchisedech, 110:99
  - Isaac, sacrifice of, 6:46
  - Jonas and, 17:38
  - Old Testament sacrifices, 16:15-51
  - Old Testament symbols, 6:70-71
  - universalism, 88:33-36
  - virgin birth (see VIRGIN BIRTH)
  - way, truth, life, 6:29
  - witness of the truth, 16:73
  - the Word; biblical references, 17:22-23
- JEWISH LAW (or MOSAIC LAW)
  - the Cross as end of, 108:109
  - holiness and obedience to, 46:16
  - Mosaic law and the code of Hammurabi, 60:59
  - Paul and the Law, 70:97
  - powerless to make saints, 46:17-18
  - pure and impure animals, 46:16
  - replaced by Christ, 70:115
  - retaliation, 65:10
  - ritual regulations, 46:16
  - salvation and Christianity, 70:92
  - textual criticism; the Pentateuch, 63:84
  - two classes of Jews, 70:98
- JEWISH SECTS
  - (see also PHARISEES)
  - "poor men of Yahweh," 70:19
- JEWS
  - biblical education, 70:17
  - characteristics, 65:81
  - history, B. C.
    - Abraham and recorded history, 6:20
    - agricultural stage, 65:12-15
    - Bible a record of, 60:54
    - biblical man; characteristics, 65:102-109
    - collectivism or individualism, 65:43
    - community, 65:104
    - community as "sacrament," 65:62
    - continuity, 65:71
    - cosmopolitan movement, 65:15
    - decline, 65:82
    - Diaspora, 65:88
    - dispersion and catholicity, 88:30
    - downfall in 586, 65:14-15
    - earthly kingdom, 65:105-106
    - the Exile, 65:15
    - the exodus from Egypt, 65:8-9
    - God reveals himself, 6:19
    - God's chosen people, 65:22
    - idolatry, 16:40-41
    - ingratitude and disloyalty, 20:30
    - integration of peoples, 65:80
    - isolation, 65:81
    - judges, period of, 60:76-77
    - kingdom, division of, 60:77
    - Kingdom of God, 65:66
    - kings and Covenant, 65:67
    - kings, period of, 60:77-78
    - mercy of God, 16:90
    - messianic hopes, 65:64-77
    - messianic vocation, 65:68
    - mission of the holy people, 46:24
    - mission; prophecy of Jonas, 60:80
    - mission to the world, 46:15
    - mystery of Israel, 60:67-68
    - neighboring civilizations; morality, 65:31-32
    - nomadic life, 65:7
    - persecution and suffering, 60:74
    - persecution of 167, 65:95
    - poetry and music, 65:9-10
    - position after Christ, 21:64
    - poverty; pietism, 65:58
    - prayer and piety, 65:44
    - prisoners of war, 65:80
    - proselytizing, 65:72
    - religious unit, 65:43



## JEWIS contd

- seduced by prosperity, 16:9-10
- sense of progress in the Bible, 60:69
- songs and chants, 65:10
- spiritual unity; vocation, 65:18
- survival a mystery, 60:67
- tribal organization, 65:9
- world-conversion, 65:83
- Zionism; nationalism, 65:16
- literature (see HEBREW LITERATURE)
- liturgy (see JUDAISM)
- Mary and, 44:27
- missionary task, 88:33
- Paul's indictment of, 70:96
- return to the Church, 70:120
- Rome; expelled by Claudius, 81:29
- social life and customs
- childlessness, 17:32n
- Spain
- the Inquisition and, 41:27-28
- in Tarsus, 70:12
- temporary rejection of, 70:119
- JEWIS AND CHRISTIANITY
- miracles of Christ, 107:67
- JINN
- Dogon cosmogony, 29:21-22
- Hinduism, 144:67-68
- JOACHIM OF FLORA, d. 1203
- on devil-worship, 21:93
- teachings, 136:58
- JOAN OF ARC, SAINT, 1412-1431
- canonization; miracles, 44:106-107
- on the Church, 6:91
- mission of, 60:73
- perfection through suffering, 20:114
- Richet (agnostic) on, 36:77
- on the state of grace, 23:68
- JOB (the patriarch)
- faith in God, 65:104
- JOB, BOOK OF
- authorship, 60:47, 48
- authorship and content, 63:103-104
- creation in, 29:109
- criticism
- interpolations in, 63:104
- evil, suffering, and Satan, 21:29-32
- introduction, 60:81; 65:59
- a personal God, 65:98
- punishment and complaint, 20:39-43
- references
- Jb 6.9-10--20:41
- Jb 15.7-8--17:20; 141:154
- Jb 19.25-26--20:43
- JOEL, BOOK OF
- date of composition, 60:80n
- references
- Jl 2.32--17:58
- Jl 3.1-5--17:23, 24

## JOHANNINE LITERATURE

- introduction, 60:88-89
- Trinity revealed in, 17:67-76
- JOHN, SAINT, APOSTLE
- Clement of Rome and, 81:40
- divinity of Christ and, 17:84
- first epistle as summary of, 6:137
- influence: Eastern Fathers, 17:119
- mentioned, 39:8
- Saint Polycarp and, 60:16
- on universal priesthood, 53:112-114
- JOHN, EPISTLES OF
- the Holy Spirit in, 39:11; 108:86
- introduction, 60:88
- JOHN, 1st EPISTLE OF
- exposition of Christianity, 63:117
- references
- 1 Jn 1.1-3--6:124
- 1 Jn 2.15-17--21:55
- 1 Jn 3.1--23:55
- 1 Jn 3.8--21:35
- 1 Jn 4.16--29:113
- 1 Jn 5.7--63:79
- 1 Jn 5.18--21:35
- JOHN, GOSPEL OF
- Augustine's commentaries on, 39:62
- authorship, 60:18
- Christ as divine person; references, 17:72
- "death-glory" in; references, 6:78n
- importance in Christian theology, 63:114
- influence on the Church Fathers, 39:14
- method; comparison, 21:35-36
- mystical sense, 108:48
- Paul's thought in, 39:9
- purpose, 17:68; 60:88
- references
- Jn 1--29:112
- Jn 1.14--17:142; 110:133
- Jn 1.1-18--6:139-142; 17:10, 67, 68, 121, 128, 140
- Jn 1.42--107:80
- Jn 2.4--108:48
- Jn 2.11--107:68
- Jn 2.19--6:83
- Jn 3.2--107:68
- Jn 3.3-5--17:10
- Jn 3.14-15--60:100
- Jn 3.16--17:49, 68, 140; 107:61
- Jn 3.21--6:45
- Jn 4.14--17:73
- Jn 4.20-23--16:57
- Jn 4.23-24--108:14
- Jn 5.14--20:52
- Jn 5.17--29:54
- Jn 5.39--107:70
- Jn 6.1-5--60:123
- Jn 6.44--6:50, 125; 23:116
- Jn 6.51, 54--110:97
- Jn 7.37-39--17:9, 73
- Jn 8.1-11--63:79
- Jn 8.28--16:75

- Jn 8.42---17:122  
 Jn 8.43-44---20:58  
 Jn 8.44---20:119  
 Jn 13.14-17---17:153  
 Jn 14.1-10---107:59  
 Jn 14.14---110:48  
 Jn 14.15-26---107:87  
 Jn 14.26---17:34, 39, 141, 146  
 Jn 14.28---17:106, 135  
 Jn 14.30-31---21:43  
 Jn 15.24---107:67  
 Jn 15.26-27---6:123  
 Jn 16.2---21:44  
 Jn 16.12, 13---107:87  
 Jn 16.13-14---17:10, 146  
 Jn 16.20-22---20:55  
 Jn 17.11, 20---81:37  
 Jn 17.11, 20-21---107:93  
 Jn 17.20---81:124  
 Jn 17.21---17:10  
 Jn 18.11---81:64  
 Jn 19.10-11---16:107  
 Jn 19.25---6:79  
 Jn 20---53:13-14  
 Jn 20.1-2, 11-18---6:79  
 Jn 20.15---17:56  
 Jn 20.19-23---53:12  
 Jn 20.31---60:88  
 Jn 20-21---6:77  
 Jn 21.15-17---81:17; 107:85  
 Jn 21.15-19---6:79  
 "sacramentalist," 108:87  
 symbol and history in, 63:113-114  
 witness of the Spirit, 39:9  
**JOHN XV, POPE, d. 996**  
 first canonization by a pope, 46:87  
**JOHN XXIII (antipope, 1410-1415)**  
 Council of Constance, 81:69  
**JOHN XXIII, POPE, 1881-**  
 biographical sketch, 81:129-130  
 election of Roncalli, 81:129  
 mentioned, 81:11  
**JOHN THE BAPTIST, SAINT**  
 birth, 17:19; 44:40  
 celibacy, 53:90-91  
 Christ and the apostles, 81:11  
 greatness of, 17:32  
 in John's Prologue, 6:141  
 link: the Old and the New Testaments,  
 107:80  
 prophecies, 108:42  
 prophetic vocation, 17:43  
 the Visitation, 108:39  
**JOHN BAPTIST DE LA SALLE, SAINT,**  
 1651-1719  
 Bérulle and, 41:100  
**JOHN BAPTIST VIANNEY, SAINT,**  
 1786-1859  
 case of a demoniac and, 21:111  
 Christ, aspect of, 46:106  
 devil, "old comrade," 21:77, 81  
 diabolical infestations, 21:48  
 patron of parish priests, 46:107  
 use of ability; example, 46:58  
**JOHN BOSCO, SAINT, 1815-1888**  
 Christ as example of, 46:106  
**JOHN CHRYSOSTOM, SAINT, d. 407**  
 Antiochian school, 39:93  
 asceticism and monasticism,  
 39:84-85  
 Augustine and, 39:61  
 Byzantine Church, 39:100  
 "Doctor of the Eucharist," 39:60  
 on the epiclesis, 110:104-105  
 God in the thought of, 39:118  
 greatness of, 39:70  
 greatness and influence, 39:117-118  
 mentioned, 39:17, 57, 83, 84  
 on ownership, 59:91  
 patron of preachers, 46:107  
 on philosophy, 39:118  
 religious thought of, 39:72  
 on the rich, 59:45  
 spiritual life, 39:118-119  
 writings of, 39:59-60  
**JOHN CLIMACUS, SAINT**  
 synthesis of spiritual directives, 39:86  
**JOHN OF THE CROSS, SAINT, 1542-1591**  
 anti-intellectual, 41:47  
 on assaults of the devil, 21:74-75  
 Catherine of Genoa and, 41:54  
 commentaries, 41:46  
 French translation, 41:58  
 influence in Spain, 39:117  
 on intention in prayer, 21:18  
 on love, 6:144  
 mentioned, 29:47  
 mystical union, 46:70  
 "naughting" of, 41:49  
 negative activity, 41:48  
 "night," 41:50-51  
 no autobiography, 41:44  
 poems, 41:45-46  
 sources, 41:46-47  
*Spiritual Canticle*; 3 forms, 41:44  
 on temptation, 21:86  
 Teresa of Avila and, 41:41, 44  
**JOHN DAMASCENE, SAINT, 676?-749?**  
 apologetic work, 107:45  
 on God's transcendence, 15:85  
 iconoclasm, 136:54  
 mentioned, 39:24, 60, 103  
 patristic period, 39:21  
**JOHN EUDES, SAINT, 1601-1680**  
 cult of the Sacred Hearts, 41:98-99  
 mysticism, 41:97-99  
**JOHN FISHER, SAINT, 1469?-1535**  
 canonization; miracles, 46:90n  
**JOHN OF JOINVILLE (see JOINVILLE,**  
**JEAN)**  
**JOHN OF LEYDEN, 1510-1536**  
 the Anabaptists, 137:15

JOHN SCOTUS, Erigena, 9th century  
reductive process, 2:74

JOINVILLE, JEAN

comrade of King Louis IX, 46:40

JONAS (the prophet)

type of the resurrection, 60:99

JONAS, BOOK OF

introduction, 60:80

missionary ideal, 65:87

a parable, 63:99

references

Jon 1.3-15---17:38

JONES, FREDERICK WOOD, 1879-

mentioned, 29:88

JOSEPH, THE PATRIARCH (SON OF JACOB)

historical investigation: the Hyksos, 60:57

Voltaire on story of, 63:54

JOSEPH, SAINT

conjugal spirituality, 44:135-139

protector of the Church, 44:138

JOSEPH II, Emperor of Germany, 1741-1790

church and state, 88:67-68

Pius VI and, 81:84

JOSEPHISM

papal authority and, 81:84, 85, 111

JOSEPHUS, FLAVIUS, ca. 37-ca. 100

on biblical inspiration, 60:39

canon of the Old Testament, 60:32

on the Essenes, 14:158

JOSIAS, KING (639-609 B. C.)

canon of the Old Testament, 60:32

JOSUE (son of Nun)

conquest of the Promised Land, 60:76

historical investigation of, 60:56-58

JOSUE, BOOK OF

criticism, interpretation, etc.

content, 63:92

literary forms in, 63:92

references

Jos 5. 13-15---16:45n

Jos 10.13---60:16

Jos 24---65:25, 32

JOURNET, CHARLES

on primacy of Peter, 81:22

JOY

in Christian faith (Clausen), 6:59

existence of God (Le Senne), 15:125

JUDAISM

(see also CIRCUMCISION; MESSIAH)

assimilation and eclecticism, 65:23-24

Covenant fundamental in, 65:25

Diaspora, 65:88

the divine presence, 65:61

fulfillment in the Gospel, 60:70

Gentiles; conversion, 65:86-87

God in the O. T., 65:18-19

hope for the Messiah, 65:64-77

Iranian relations (ancient), 141:153-161

Levites, 65:26

life after death, 65:90-101

liturgy and ritual

psalms, 65:56

renewal of the Covenant, 65:32-33

marriage in, 53:88

materialistic, 65:13

missionary ideal, 65:78-89

nation and race, 88:25

oral law, 70:21

pilgrimages, 65:52

pride of race, 88:31

priesthood spiritualized, 53:106

sectarian, 65:85

slow advance in knowledge, 60:69

social legislation, 65:23

static fidelity in, 6:98

three principal periods, 88:24-25

tradition and the book, 63:44

transcendence of (de Broglie), 107:99

worship and piety, 65:45

Yahweh and the Gentiles, 65:83-84

JUDAISM AND CHRISTIANITY

arrogance of the Pharisees, 17:43

Christian worship superior, 53:111

culpable blindness (Paul), 70:118-119

eucharistic sacrifice in the early

Church, 110:12

evolution of the Church, 107:70-71

fundamental difference: the Trinity, 17:8-9

nationalism, 88:26

promises made to Abraham, 108:108

revelation in Judaeo-Christianity, 6:97-98

JUDAIZERS: heresies, 136:11

JUDAS ISCARIOT

homage to, 21:91

JUDAS MACHABEUS (son of Mathathias)

canon of the Old Testament, 60:33

JUDE, EPISTLE OF

introduction, 60:92

references

Jude 6---21:61

JUDGEMENT (see JUDGMENT)

JUDGES, BOOK OF

criticism: generalia, 63:92-93

evil in, 20:30

function of "judges," 60:76

references

Jgs 2.23---65:12

Jgs 5---65:11

Jgs 7.4---17:20

JUDGMENT DAY

(see also SECOND COMING OF CHRIST)

ancient Egypt and the dead, 141:47-48

biblical teaching

the Apocalypse, 60:66

charity the norm, 23:113-116

love, 6:144

Zoroastrian religion, 141:144-145

- JUDGMENT (logic)  
work of, 23:30
- JUDITH, BOOK OF  
introduction, 63:108  
Machabees and, 60:48
- JULIUS I, SAINT, POPE, 4th century  
Photinianism, 136:22
- JULIUS II, POPE, d. 1513  
reform in the Church, 81:81
- JULIUS III, POPE, d. 1555  
Council of Trent, 81:82
- JUMIEGES (ABBEY)  
monastic theology, 2:108-109
- JUNG, CARL GUSTAV, 1875-  
hypothesis on the unconscious, 36:58n
- JUNGEMANN, JOSEF A., S. J., 1889-  
dates of the Canon, 110:76, 77  
on the Lord's Prayer, 110:114  
mentioned, 110:107
- JURISDICTION  
power by injunction, 53:44  
primacy of Peter; the hierarchy, 81:24
- JUSTICE  
(see also GOD: justice)  
purpose, 16:91
- JUSTICE, ORIGINAL  
(see also FALL OF MAN)  
qualities of, 29:108  
transmission of grace, 23:133
- JUSTICE (VIRTUE)  
biblical teaching  
conformity with the divine will, 6:25  
friendship and, 16:12n  
mercy and, 16:98-99
- JUSTIFICATION  
(see also GOOD WORKS)  
biblical reference (St. Paul), 17:63  
Calvin on, 23:125  
Council of Trent on, 23:66-67  
extrinsic, 137:28  
faith as a gift and, 6:128  
free gift, 23:119  
free pardon by faith, 137:20  
"imputation," 137:28-29  
inward assurance, 137:29  
Luther on, 23:125; 137:25-26, 135  
Protestantism, essence of, 137:30  
a pure gift, 137:19  
righteousness (Baius), 23:67
- JUSTIN, MARTYR, SAINT, 100?-165?  
apologist, 107:22-24  
on the consecration, 110:103  
on the divinity of Christ, 17:85-87  
eucharistic sacrifice, description,  
110:12-15  
mentioned, 39:56; 110:62  
on Plato's philosophy, 29:47  
on the Septuagint version,  
63:24
- JUVENILE DELINQUENCY  
case studies, 54:96-97
- social decay, 54:95, 103-104  
crime, meaning of, 54:99-102
- KAHLE, PAUL ERIC, 1875-  
on the Massoretic text, 63:71-72  
mentioned, 63:74
- KANT, IMMANUEL, 1724-1804  
agnosticism, 136:126  
antinomy of pure reason, 15:53-54  
argument from contingency, 15:52  
on causality, 15:51  
existence of God; a possible argument,  
15:68  
existence of God; the ontological  
argument, 15:34-35  
Le Roy and, 15:33  
on the moral law and God's existence,  
15:77  
on the necessary being, 15:65  
the ontological argument, 15:46, 67  
rationalism, 81:86; 137:69-70
- KARA, JOSEPH  
mentioned, 63:33
- KARDEC, ALLAN (pseud.) (see  
RIVAIL, HIPPOLYTE LEON  
DENIZARD, 1803-1869)
- KARMA  
Dharma, 144:76-77  
punishment, 144:73  
reincarnation, 144:74-76  
release, 144:77-78
- KENITES (tribe)  
Israel's background, 65:10
- KIERKEGAARD, SOREN AABYE,  
1813-1855  
on belief and manhood, 15:123  
influence on Protestantism,  
137:80  
mentioned, 15:122  
on nothingness, 15:124
- KINGDOM OF GOD  
biblical teaching  
Old Testament, 65:67  
supernatural gift (Daniel), 65:75  
Christ's mission, 6:34  
the Church before Christ, 107:77  
David's role in, 6:22-23  
established by the Spirit, 108:74  
Israel and history, 65:65-66  
Kingdom of Satan, struggle with,  
21:51  
man in service of, 59:124  
as marriage, 53:91  
Old Testament, 65:106  
parables; catholicity, 88:57  
promised land and, 6:71  
satanism and, 21:89  
virginity and work, 70:71
- KINGS, BOOKS OF  
criticism  
best historical narrative in Bible,  
63:93

## KINGS, 1st BOOK OF

### references

1 Kgs 1.10-15---65:45

1 Kgs 2.10---16:92

1 Kgs 18.20-40---6:133

## KINGS, 2nd BOOK OF

### references

2 Kgs 6.3-7---46:12

2 Kgs 7.12-16---17:32; 65:67

2 Kgs 24.1---141:156

## KINGS, 3rd BOOK OF

### references

3 Kgs 8---88:28

3 Kgs 8.10-11---17:27

3 Kgs 8.27-28---16:111

3 Kgs 9.3, 6-7---16:114

3 Kgs 18.21-24---16:42

3 Kgs 18.26-39---16:43

3 Kgs 19.11-13---16:114

3 Kgs 20.34---65:15

## KINGS, 4th BOOK OF

### references

4 Kgs 19.35---21:84

4 Kgs 23.2---65:25

4 Kgs 23.3---65:32

## KINGS AND RULERS

Hittite death rites, 141:70

## KINGSHIP OF CHRIST (see JESUS

CHRIST: kingship)

## KIRCHER, ATHANASIUS, S. J.,

1602-1680

on the divining-rod, 36:58

## KISH: excavations, and the deluge,

60:58; 141:104

## KISS, LITURGICAL

altar at Mass, 110:33-34

Gospel at Mass, 110:57

## KISS OF PEACE

antiquity; place in the liturgy,

110:120

biblical references, 110:120

history of ceremony, 110:121

paten and, 110:116

the "pax brede," 110:121

## KITTEL, RUDOLF, 1853-1929

mentioned, 60:23

## KLINGER, FRIEDRICH MAXIMILIAN

VON, 1752-1831

mentioned, 21:117

## KMYUM: Pygmie Supreme Being, 29:17

## KNIGHTS TEMPLARS (see TEMPLARS)

## KNOWLEDGE

acquisition; steps, 23:30

arguments from fittingness, 2:78-79

Barth on, 137:86

communication, 23:27

of craftsmen, 32:62

definition, 23:26-27

discursive, 23:30

experience, 23:29

"on faith," 2:90

intuitive, 23:31

love compared with, 60:111

love; religious experience, 6:55

natural limitations, 23:48

nature of things, 23:28

philosophy of

(see also INTUITION; TRUTH)

causality essential in, 29:52

empiricism, rejection of, 15:35

sense objects only (Kant), 15:34

transcendence of the mind, 30:130n

of the transcendent, 15:34-40

science and biblical instruction

compared, 60:106

science and faith, 2:12

senses, 23:27

the soul after death, 23:40

subject and object, 2:83

theoretical and practical, 2:116

## KNOWLEDGE OF GOD (see GOD:

knowableness)

## KNOWLEDGE OF GOD (phrase)

biblical meaning (Osee), 65:34

## KOHELET (see ECCLESIASTES)

## KONRAD OF MARBURG, d. 1233

mentioned, 21:93

## KULTURKAMPF

mentioned, 81:91

## KURD YAZIDIS

devil-worship, 21:94

## KYRIE ELEISON

history; place in the Mass, 110:37

as prayer, 110:39

threefold invocation, 110:37-38

Trinitarian significance, 110:38

## LABOR; LABORING CLASSES

industrial revolution; social change,

81:93

ownership, 59:112

social role, 59:100

## LA BRIERE, YVES DE, 1877-

on primacy of Peter, 81:20

## LA BRUYERE, JEAN DE, 1645-1696

on criticism, 63:7

## LACHELIER, JULES ESPRIT

NICOLAS, 1832-1918

on causality, 15:37

on the existence of God, 15:69, 70

mentioned, 15:91

## LACOMBE, FRANCOIS, d. 1699

semi-quietism, 136:121-122

## LACORDAIRE, JEAN BAPTISTE

HENRI DOMINIQUE DE, 1802-1861

on Genesis, 29:100

on married love, 54:81

## LAGNEAU, J.

on the existence of God,

15:69, 70-71

mentioned, 15:92

## LAGRANGE, MARIE JOSEPH, O. P.,

1855-1938

biblical criticism, 63:65-68  
 Claudel opposed to, 60:99  
 commentaries by, 63:66-67  
 on Gospel manuscripts, 63:76-77  
 greatness and influence, 63:65  
 modernism and, 63:63  
 oral tradition and the Pentateuch, 63:85  
 personal qualities, 63:64  
 quoted, 21:46  
 study of the human author, 60:44  
 LA GUERONNIERE, A. de, 19th century  
 the Roman Question, 81:103  
 LAICISM  
 as Satanism, 21:117  
 LAITY  
 (see also APOSTOLATE; CATHOLIC ACTION)  
 importance (Pius XII), 88:116  
 reconciliation of Protestants, 137:136  
 LALLEMANT, LOUIS, S. J., 1587-1635  
 mysticism, 41:82-85  
 "school" of, 41:106  
 LAMARCK, JEAN, 1744-1829  
 evolution laws, 30:68-69  
 LAMARTINE, ALPHONSE DE, 1790-1869  
 mentioned, 21:120  
 LAMASHTU: charms against, 141:103  
 LAMBERTINI, PROSPER, CARDINAL  
 (see BENEDICT XIV, POPE, 1675-1758)  
 LAMBETH QUADRILATERAL  
 Christian reunion, 137:103-104  
 LAMENNAIS, HUGHES FELICITE  
 ROBERT DE, 1782-1854  
 mentioned, 81:87  
 LAMENNAIS, JEAN MARIE ROBERT DE, 1778-1860  
 on universal consent, 15:23  
 LANGTON, STEPHEN, Cardinal, d. 1228  
 chapters of the Bible, 60:29  
 LANGUAGE  
 theological science, 2:53-55  
 LANGUAGE QUESTION IN THE CHURCH  
 (see LITURGY: language)  
 LANGUAGES  
 elements of, 63:81  
 LANSBERGIUS, JOANNES JUSTUS, O. Carth., 1489-1539  
 mysticism, 41:17-18  
 LAO-TSE, b. ca. 604 B. C.  
 mentioned, 6:30  
 pantheism, 15:87  
 LAPRADE, VICTOR DE, 1812-1883  
 mentioned, 21:120  
 LA PUENTE, LOUIS DE, 1554-1624  
 mysticism, 41:35  
 LA RONDE, MICHEL, d. 1718  
 mysticism, 41:114  
 LARSA: ancient kingdom, 141:88  
 LAST JUDGMENT (see JUDGMENT DAY)

LAST SACRAMENTS  
 (see also VIATICUM)  
 reception a mark of fidelity, 110:107  
 bread and wine as signs, 53:8  
 canon of the original Mass, 70:78  
 LAST SUPPER  
 Christ's prayer for Peter, 81:17  
 command to repeat the rite, 110:91  
 liturgical account of, 110:90  
 Maundy Thursday, 108:58-60  
 oldest account of (1 Cor), 110:11  
 participation, 70:78  
 Paul's teaching, 53:7  
 LAST THINGS (see ESCHATOLOGY)  
 LATERAN COUNCIL, 4th, 1215  
 on annual communion, 110:126  
 LATIN LANGUAGE  
 rhythmic structure of Roman collects, 110:44  
 rules of the *cursus*, 110:44-45  
 LATIN MANUSCRIPTS (see MANUSCRIPTS: Latin)  
 LAUDES (see ACCLAMATIONS (LITURGY))  
 LAURENCE, BERTRAND SEVERE (Bp, 1790-1870)  
 on apparitions at Lourdes, 36:86  
 LAURENT DE TROYES (Capuchin)  
 imprisonment, 41:117-118  
 LAVABO  
 explanation of, 110:68  
 LAVELLE, LOUIS, 1883-1951  
 on the existence of God, 15:69  
 on nature and morality, 15:74  
 LAVOISIER, ANTOINE LAURENT, 1743-1794  
 constitution of matter, 32:12  
 LAW  
 Sumerian, 141:101  
 LAWRENCE, SAINT, d. 258  
 diaconate, 53:53  
 tomb of, 46:97  
 LAY APOSTOLATE (see CATHOLIC ACTION)  
 LAY PRIESTHOOD (see PRIESTHOOD: universal)  
 LAYING-ON OF HANDS (see IMPOSITION OF HANDS)  
 LAZARUS  
 poverty, 59:31  
 LEAGUE OF NATIONS (phrase)  
 Leo XIII and, 81:94  
 LECLAIRE, LEON  
 mentioned, 21:98  
 LECLERCQ, JEAN, O. S. B., 1911-  
 monastic theology, 2:108  
 LECOMTE DU NOUY, PIERRE, 1883-1947  
 existence of God; proof, 6:13  
 mentioned, 15:81  
 LECTONARY (LECTIONARIUM)  
 mentioned, 110:19

- LECTORS  
functions and history, 53:78-81  
young children as, 53:79
- LE FEVRE, JACQUES, d'ETAPLES,  
d. 1537  
biblical commentaries, 63:41  
Calvinism, 136:83  
reform in the Church, 81:80
- LE GAUDIER, ANTOINE, 1572-1622  
mysticism, 41:106
- LEGENDS  
(see also MYTHOLOGY)  
history of the saints and, 46:113
- LEGION OF MARY  
apostolic action, 44:130
- LEIBNIZ, GOTTFRIED WILHEIM,  
1646-1716  
on the existence of God, 15:68  
on the invocation of saints, 46:108  
mentioned, 15:80, 88, 105
- LEMOYNE, PIERRE, 1602-1671  
mysticism, 41:81
- LENAU, NIKOLAUS (*pseud.*), 1802-1850  
mentioned, 21:117
- LENT  
(see also HOLY WEEK)  
*Humiliate* prayer, 110:131-132  
Sundays of; liturgy, 108:52-55
- LEO I, THE GREAT, SAINT, POPE  
barbarian invasions and, 81:57  
canon of the Mass, 110:77  
Christology, 39:52-53, 107; 136:46-47  
ethical subjects, 39:63  
foundation of the Church, 107:81-82  
Manichean heresy and, 110:99  
mentioned, 81:49, 56  
Monophysites and, 39:38  
prestige for the papacy, 39:38  
"robbery of Ephesus," 136:46  
sermons of, 39:63
- LEO III, the Isaurian, Emperor  
iconoclasm, 136:53
- LEO III, SAINT, POPE, d. 816  
Western Empire, 81:73
- LEO IX, SAINT, POPE, 1002-1054  
on biblical inspiration, 60:39  
election of, 81:62  
Michael Cerularius and, 81:74
- LEO X, POPE, d. 1521  
Luther, condemnation of, 137:9  
reform in the Church, 81:81
- LEO XII, POPE, d. 1829  
concordats of, 81:87
- LEO XIII, POPE, 1810-1903  
on biblical inspiration, 60:40  
conditions at election of, 81:91-92  
the Eastern churches, 88:78  
encyclicals on modern problems, 81:92  
international arbitration, 81:94  
on marriage, 54:14, 15, 30-31, 47, 55,  
58, 86
- mentioned, 81:101, 102, 128  
the modern world, 88:96  
Pius X and, 81:95  
prayers after Mass, 21:62; 110:133  
*Providentissimus Deus*: encyclical on  
the Bible, 60:11  
*Rerum novarum*, 81:93  
sources, 2:98  
spiritual power of the papacy, 81:94
- LEON, LUIS PONCE DE, O. S. A.,  
1527-1591  
mysticism, 41:33-34
- LEONINE SACRAMENTARY  
description, 110:18
- LEPRINCE, ALBERT  
on telepathy, 36:122
- LE ROY, EDOUARD LOUIS EMMANUEL  
JULIEN, 1870-  
on belief in God, 15:115  
on the existence of God, 15:33  
God: the moral argument, 15:15  
mentioned, 15:10  
on metaphysical proof for God's  
existence, 15:40-43  
prayer for doubters, 6:52  
on the "supreme immobility," 15:58
- LE SENNE, RENE  
mentioned, 15:117, 122, 124, 125
- LESSING, GOTTHOLD EPHRAIM,  
1729-1781  
rationalist, 2:42
- LESSON(S) IN THE LITURGY  
educational value of, 110:58  
Jewish usage, 110:50  
number of, 110:50  
reform of Missal needed, 110:52  
sequence of; history, 110:51  
three readings in old Roman Mass,  
110:50  
vernacular problem and, 110:52
- LEURET, FRANCOIS, d. 1954  
medical bureau at Lourdes, 36:86
- LEVITATION  
lives of the saints, 36:105  
Richet's research, 36:23  
as trickery, 36:102
- LEVITES  
deacons and, 53:61  
importance of work of, 65:26
- LEVITICUS, BOOK OF  
references  
Lv 11:41-46—46:16  
Lv 15:16-24—65:41  
Lv 19:1—65:32  
Lv 19:2—65:42  
Lv 26:3-5—20:34  
Lv 26:3-7, 11-13—16:37
- LEVY, PAUL  
test of radiesthesia, 36:52
- LEVY-BRUHL, LUCIEN, 1857-1939  
on mythology, 29:37

LHERMITTE, JACQUES JEAN, 1877-  
case of Teresa Neumann, 36:92

## LIBERA

expansion of the Lord's Prayer, 110:115

## LIBERALISM

absolute ownership, 59:102  
Christian social order, 59:93  
the 18th century, 137:69  
European Protestantism, 137:108-110  
modern civilization, 59:63  
order distorted by, 59:94-95  
ownership as a right, 59:114-115  
ownership per se, 59:118  
Protestant reaction against, 137:79  
Protestantism, history, 137:68-78

## LIBERIUS, POPE, d. 366

mentioned, 81:56  
Semi-Arianism, 136:25

## LIBERTY

history as search for freedom, 6:138  
love impossible without, 21:15  
metaphysical necessity of, 21:14  
personality; created free beings, 21:13  
social consequences, 20:90

## LICENTIA

medieval title, 2:97

## LIFE

(see also CONDUCT OF LIFE)

autonomy of living beings, 30:125  
beyond the natural, 59:18  
biosphere, 30:101  
biotope of the earth, 30:99  
the Church's respect for, 54:67-68  
classification of living things, 30:38-47  
cosmic evil, 20:122  
development of forms of, 29:71  
human right, 32:89  
immanent action, 30:124  
love in, 54:78  
the machine and, 30:125  
matter, mechanism, and morality,  
15:73-74  
mechanism and thought in, 15:72-73  
more than transitory individuals,  
15:90-91  
origin  
biogenesis, 30:9, 18  
chance, 30:32-34  
conclusions (evolution), 30:135-137  
geo-chemistry, 30:25  
heterotrophy, 30:31  
natural event, 30:32  
organic from inorganic matter, 30:29  
organic matter to organisms, 30:30-32  
predetermination, 30:33  
time, 30:23  
permanence of living things, 30:102  
renouncing; paradox, 15:20  
restlessness of man (Blondel), 15:20-21  
sacredness of, 32:88-90  
science and metaphysics, 30:28

stability of the biosphere, 30:102

universal idea, 30:101

## LIFE (BIOLOGY)

(see also VITALISM)

artificial generation, 30:35-37  
assimilation, 30:25-26  
chemical properties, 30:26-27  
chemical structures, 32:15  
death-resisting functions (Bichat), 32:32  
definition (Cuvier), 32:34  
emergence from inanimate matter,  
30:27  
essential characteristic, 32:32-33  
experiment on decapitated dog, 32:68  
internal cohesion, 32:33-36  
"Life is death," 32:16  
nucleoproteins, 30:27  
numerous living forms, 21:11  
pre-human forms, 32:36-37  
preserving life (experiment by Carrel),  
32:34-35  
scientific ignorance, 32:31  
tensions and relaxations, 32:48  
transcendence, 32:33  
transmission; philosophy, 15:53  
unity, principle of, 32:52-54  
viscera, life preserved in, 32:35  
vital physics, 32:20-23  
wonders of nature, 32:7-8

## LIFE AND WORK (group)

ecumenical movement, 137:121

## LIFE ON PLANETS (see PLURALITY OF WORLDS)

## LIGHT

biblical usage (Paul), 70:47-48

## LITERARY CRITICISM

object, 63:9

## LITERARY FORGERIES

examples, 63:11

## LITERATURE

comparative

Bible and its influence, 60:104-105

forms and criticism, 63:9

## LITERATURE, IMMORAL

pornography as satanism, 21:118

## LITERATURE, RELIGIOUS

the "French school," 41:86

## LITHOSTROTON

archaeological discovery of, 60:55

## LITTLE BROTHERS OF JESUS

life of poverty, 59:121

## LITTLE SISTERS OF JESUS

influence, 6:90

## LITTRE, EMILE

the origin of life, 30:33

## LITURGICAL BOOKS

(see also ANTIPHONARY; BREVIARY;

LECTIONARY; MISSAL)

canon law, 108:13

## LITURGICAL MOVEMENT

biblical revival and, 60:115



LITURGICAL MOVEMENT contd  
theological understanding, 2:61  
LITURGICAL YEAR (see CHURCH YEAR)  
LITURGY

(see also CHANT; DIVINE OFFICE;  
MASS)

Bible in (see BIBLE: liturgical use)

biblical prayer, 60:114

biblical relation

Church's prayer, 60:114-116

biblical teaching

Paul, 108:12

bibliography, 108:127

catholicity manifested in, 88:72

Christ's work continued, 108:10

definition, 108:11-28

Dalmats, 88:72

definition (Pius XII), 110:7

Eastern churches (see EASTERN

CHURCHES: liturgy and ritual)

hierarchical character, 108:13

history

Gregory the Great, 39:89

the Holy Spirit in, 108:9-126

interior dispositions, 108:52

language

catholicity, 88:117

concessions in matter of the

lessons, 110:52

official worship, 108:12

participation

(see also CONGREGATIONAL SING-

ING; MASS: participation)

spiritual level, 39:123

true Christian spirit, 108:124

the whole man, 108:16

powers given by Christ, 108:19

"sacramental" efficacy, 6:124

sanctification, instrument of, 108:33

symbolism, 2:84-85

the word, 108:11

LOCKE, JOHN, 1632-1704

rationalism, 81:86

LOGIC

(see also DEFINITION; EVIDENCE;

SYLLOGISM)

Hindu philosophy, 144:47

LOGOS

eternity of the Word, 17:69-70

*genitum non factum*, 23:52

original in St. John, 17:69

personality, 17:71

Wisdom (18:14-16) and, 17:71

"word" used by John six times, 17:69

LOINS (the word)

biblical usage, 60:49

LOISY, ALFRED FIRMIN, 1857-1940

biblical criticism, 63:61-64

on the Church, 63:62-63

modernist, 136:131

as scholar, 63:64

as thinker, 63:63-64

weaknesses of, 63:63

LOLLARDS

nickname, 136:66

LOMBARDS

Church's possessions; defence, 81:58

Pope Stephen II and, 81:59

LONDON: satanism in, 21:99

LORD (THE WORD)

Jewish, Christian, secular use,

17:55-56

LORD'S DAY (see SABBATH; SUNDAY)

LORD'S PRAYER

catechumens of the early Church,

21:71; 110:114

ceremonies of the liturgy, 110:114-115

commentaries; early Church, 39:68

"daily bread," 110:113

epitome of biblical prayer, 60:113

"Lead us not into temptation," 21:61

Mass, inclusion in, 110:113

LORD'S SUPPER

World Council of Churches, 136:138

LOSCHER, VALENTINE

Pietism, 136:97

LOUIS IX, SAINT, King of France

example of holiness, 46:40-42

mentioned, 110:93

LOUIS XI, King of France, 1423-1483

Francis of Paola and, 81:80

LOUIS XIV, King of France, 1638-1715

absolutism, 81:84

Bossuet vs Fénelon, 41:135

on witchcraft, 21:96

LOUIS GRIGNON DE MONTFORT,

SAINT, 1673-1716

mysticism, 41:137

LOURDES

medical bureau, 36:75

history and procedure, 36:85-89

judgments of, 36:98

miracles, number of, 36:86

miracles; the Medical Bureau, 46:63

moving picture of miraculous cure,

36:88-89

Richet (agnostic) on cures at, 36:77

LOUYS, EPIPHANE, abbot of Etival,

d. 1682

mysticism, 41:113

LOVE

(see also JESUS CHRIST: love)

acts inspired by charity, 23:116

"agape" and "eros," (St. Paul), 17:66

asceticism and, 59:42

becoming nothing through love, 16:68

belief and, 6:143

biblical teaching

charity: necessity, qualities,

divine demands, 60:95

eternity, 70:84

God is love (John), 17:68

- moral ideals (Paul), 46:23
- Paul's hymn, 70:83-87
- Paul's theology: God's love, 17:66
- brotherhood, 23:89; 70:85
- Cantic of Canticles unsurpassed, 60:104
- Christian unity; salvation, 17:66
- Christian value, 44:139
- Christ's example, 46:23
- Christ's "exorbitant" demands, 6:35
- communication, 23:33
- a complete surrender, 54:42
- conversion, necessary for, 6:112
- creative, 54:22-23
- desire for God (see DESIRE FOR GOD)
- "Don Juan," 54:19-23
- effective will, 44:16
- ethics and, 39:62
- faith extinguished without, 6:117
- "feed my lambs," 81:18
- fulfilling potentialities of being, 21:13-14
- generous, 15:98
- gift of self, 23:91
- "gnosis" and culture, 39:55
- God's love for man
  - Augustine's pastoral writings, 39:62
  - column as symbol, 16:87
  - the crucifixion, 16:73-87
  - fire as symbol, 16:81
  - jealous love, 16:82
  - Mary as witness, 44:10
  - patristic theology, 39:27
  - special favors, 44:24
  - total giving: the Incarnation, 44:23
  - universality, 88:20
- good objects, 23:32
- grace and, 23:11-12
- the greatest commandment, 108:111
- health of the soul, 107:109
- heroism of the saints, 46:59
- the Holy Family, 44:135-137
- hope and, 54:9
- human; paradox, 54:78
- Ignatius of Antioch, example of, 46:29
- imitation of the Trinity, 17:153
- infinite human need, 54:22
- instinct and human nature, 54:18
- Jansenism, 2:73
- judged according to, 17:153
- judgment day, 6:144
- knowledge and, 6:55
- knowledge compared with, 60:111
- liberty essential for, 21:15
- man's love of God
  - belong all to God, 16:71
  - God begs for love, 23:98
  - majesty and nothingness, 16:66
  - motive for every act, 23:107
  - semi-Quietism, 136:122
  - spiritual progress; principle, 23:108-112
  - varying receptivity, 44: 23
- in marriage (see MARRIAGE)
- Mary beside the cross, 16:8
- maternal, 44:72
- meaning in marriage, 54:54
- measure of worth, 23:109
- measureless, 23:102
- mental and physical passion, 32:72
- mortification as evidence of, 46:22
- need for, 54:20-21
- of neighbor
  - genuine love, 23:90
  - the Mystical Body, 108:112
  - poverty and, 59:56
  - service of others, 70:85
  - sins against charity, 70:86
  - toleration of evil, 23:91
- non-Christians, 88:124
- one charity, 23:90
- one commandment, 16:73
- philanthropy and, 23:90
- poems; Cantic of Canticles, 63:105
- positive aspect of holiness, 46:22-23
- possessive, 6:143
- psychology: meaning and human growth, 17:30
- reading the Bible, 60:111
- reciprocity, 23:97
- relationship to others, 65:35
- relative in man, 16:80
- renunciation of self, 17:145
- romantic, 54:42-43
- Satan and, 21:120-121
- scandal and, 70:86
- serving two masters, 23:103
- spirit of the saints, 46:56-57
- subject and object, 23:32-33
- suffering: cause of increase, 20:115-116
- suffering the meaning of, 20:141
- supernatural order (Pascal), 23:56
- supernatural vocation, 54:53
- temporal goods, 23:90
- terrestrial vs celestial (Augustine), 39:40
- theological virtue of charity
  - beatific vision, 23:88
  - fruit of grace, 23:86-87
- theology
  - apologetics and, 107:11
  - belief that God is love, 6:137
  - Bossuet vs Fénelon, 41:134
  - creation and (see CREATION)
  - Eucharistic union and, 108:125-126
  - God and the world as objects, 6:143
  - God is love, 59:11-12
  - God the Father as source, 17:49
  - grace imparted to us, 23:69-72, 97
  - the Holy Spirit as pledge, 17:145
  - the Holy Spirit, indwelling, 23:116

## LOVE contd

- human limitations, 23:47
- judged by charity, 23:113-116
- life of love; revelation, 23:52-53
- metaphysical necessity of nature, 21:14
- perfect love of self, 23:44
- principle of merit, 23:103-108
- procession of the Trinity, 17:130-131
- self as object, 23:72
- self-love, 23:88
- simplicity in God, 16:87
- supernatural life; condition, 23:96-99
- the Trinity, 108:119
- two precepts; one charity, 54:20
- truth; spiritual searching, 44:16
- universal brotherhood, 88:125-126
- unsatisfied, 54: 20
- willing God, 23:87
- work is necessary, 54:61
- works of mercy (see WORKS OF MERCY)
- "world" as object of, 21:54-55
- worship and, 16:60
- writings of Maximus the Confessor, 39:80
- Yoga teaching, 144:84-85

## LOW MASS

- historical evolution of, 110:135

## LOYALTY

- Acts of the Apostles, 60:90
- suffering the trial, 20:43

## LUBAC, HENRI DE, S. J., 1896-

- on belief, 15:121

## LUCIAN, SAINT, of Antioch, d. 312

- mentioned, 63:76

## LUCIAN OF ANTIOCH (priest)

- begetter of Arianism, 136:19

## LUCIFERIAN

- Satan-worship, 21:92

- witchcraft and, 21:93

## LUCRETIUS, ca. 98-53 B. C.

- atomism, 29:43

## LUDOLPHUS (Carthusian), d. 1377

- Life of Jesus, 41:11

## LUIS DE GRANADA, O. P., 1505-1588

- mysticism, 41:32

## LUIS DE LEON (see LEON, LUIS

- PONCE DE)

## LUKE, SAINT, EVANGELIST

- as author, 60:47

- Dioscurides' treatise on medicine, 60:60

- personal character of, 60:90

## LUKE, GOSPEL OF

- authorship, 60:18

- Lk 1.26-38; O. T. roots, 17:31-33

- references

- Lk 1.26-34—44:39-40

- Lk 1.35—17:24, 27, 43

- Lk 1.41-42—108:38

- Lk 1.45—17:33

- Lk 1.49-51—17:143

- Lk 1.69—60:49

- Lk 2.34—17:37

- Lk 2.49-50—17:33, 37

- Lk 4.21—107:71

- Lk 5.17-26—60:118

- Lk 6.20—59:22

- Lk 7.32—60:15

- Lk 7.35-50—6:79

- Lk 8.40-56—60:119

- Lk 9.10-17—60:123

- Lk 9.20—17:38

- Lk 9.35—17:35n

- Lk 10.17-20—21:49

- Lk 11.13; 12.32—17:37

- Lk 12.16-21—59:30

- Lk 13.16—20:52

- Lk 14.12—59:21

- Lk 18.35-42—60:122

- Lk 20.22—6:35

- Lk 20.35-36—21:13

- Lk 22.27-32—107:84

- Lk 22.31—21:76n

- Lk 22.31-32—81:16, 23

- Lk 22.43-44—63:79

- Lk 22.69—107:56

- Lk 23.47—17:41

- Lk 24.25-27—107:71

- Lk 24.26-47—17:41

- Lk 24.45—17:13

- Lk 26.31—81:126

- sources; characteristics, 63:110, 111

## LUST

- devil as spirit of, 21:80

- Paul's teaching, 54:36

## LUTHER, MARTIN, 1483-1546

- the Bible, 137:25

- Bible adapted to fit theology, 63:42

- Bible and tradition, 60:11

- biblical criticism; history, 63:42

- books by, 137:11

- Calvin and, 136:84

- character, 136:80

- on the Church, 137:48-49

- condemnation (Leo X), 137:9

- Council of Trent, 81:81

- demonology, 21:96

- dogma and Scripture, 137:23

- the eucharistic presence, 137:15

- on free will, 21:14

- on freedom, 136:77

- German mystics and, 41:9

- hierarchy, revolt against, 137:44-45

- on Holy Orders, 53:104-105

- on indulgences, 136:75; 137:9

- influences on, 137:20

- justice of God and, 21:75, 76

- on justification, 23:125

- Leipzig disputation, 136:76

- life of, 136:73

- liturgical innovations, 137:38

- the *Magnificat*, 137:53

- the Mass, 137:36-37  
 Masses for the dead, 137:37  
 mentioned, 81:77  
 mysticism of, 39:116  
 pessimism regarding human nature, 6:49  
 priesthood, theory of, 137:46  
 propositions condemned, 136:77  
 purifying faith, 137:22  
 on the real presence, 137:35  
 on sacraments, 137:32-33  
 on salvation, 23:124  
 sin, theory of, 136:74  
 a state church, 136:79  
 studies, 136:74  
 on virginity, 137:38  
 the visible Church, 137:49  
 works, 136:80
- LUTHERANISM**  
 Catholic elements, 137:134  
 divergencies, 16th century, 137:15-16  
 Europe today, 137:108-110  
 the Illuminists and, 41:29  
 Lutheran World Federation, 137:129  
 the Mass, 137:36  
 theology, 137:43
- LUZY, ANTOINE**  
 on radiesthesia, 36:131
- LYONS, COUNCIL OF, 2nd, 1274**  
 on biblical inspiration, 60:39
- MACARIUS OF ALEXANDRIA, SAINT, d.ca. 385**  
 ascetical competition, 46:60
- MACEDONIANS (heretics) (see PNEUMATOMACHI)**
- MACEDONIUS (Patriarch of Constantinople, 4th century)**  
 mentioned, 17:110
- MACHABEES**  
 eternal life, 16:128  
 mother of the, 16:50  
 seven brothers; martyrdom, 16:46-51  
 witness to God's eternal will, 16:129
- MACHABEES, BOOKS OF**  
 evil and suffering, 20:44-45  
 introductions, 60:80; 63:107-108
- MACHABEES, 2d book of**  
 references  
 2 Mc 7.26-29, 41—16:48
- MACHABEUS, JUDAS (see JUDAS MACHABEUS)**
- MACHAULT, JEAN BAPTISTE DE, S.J., 1591-1640**  
 mysticism, 41:58
- MACHINE**  
 efficient cause; example, 15:60  
 living beings and, 30:125
- MACKENZIE, WILLIAM**  
 on parapsychology, 36:14, 97
- MACRINA, SAINT**  
 convent in Pontus, 39:84
- MADELEINE DE FLERS (Augustinian nun)**  
 mysticism, 41:119-120
- MADELEINE DE SAINT JOSEPH (of Fontaines-Marans), 1578-1637**  
 mysticism, 41:104
- MAFFEI, FRANCESCO SCIPIONE, MARQUIS DI, 1675-1755**  
 on magic, 21:96
- MAGI**  
 the Epiphany, 108:45  
 Iran as country of origin, 141:117  
 rich men, 59:29
- MAGIANS**  
 dualism, 141:163
- MADE tribe, 141:121-122**
- MAGIC**  
 Assyro-Babylonian, 141:107-110  
 Babylonian exorcism, 141:110  
 Book of the Dead, 141:48  
 Egyptian ritual, 141:43  
 Hittite religion, 141:70  
 incantations for the dead; ancient Egypt, 141:56  
 religion compared with, 21:94  
 science and religion; modern times, 6:64  
 unchanged through the centuries, 141:111
- MAGISTERIUM ECCLESIAE (see CHURCH: teaching office)**
- MAGNETIC HEALING**  
 "current" theory, 36:111  
 parapsychology and, 36:109  
 power of suggestion and, 36:112
- MAGNETISM**  
 current and waves, 36:109-113
- MAGNIFICAT**  
 biblical allusions, 60:94  
 "literature of the poor," 70:20
- MAIMONIDES (see MOSES BEN MAIMON, 1135-1204)**
- MAINTENON, FRANCOISE, Mme. de, 1635-1719**  
 Guyon and, 41:130, 131
- MALACHY, SAINT**  
 mentioned, 81:99
- MALAVAL, FRANCOIS, 1627-1719**  
 mysticism, 41:113
- MALDONATUS (14th century)**  
 on the Annunciation, 17:33
- MALEBRANCHE, NICOLAS, 1638-1715**  
 Bérulle and, 41:99  
 on the existence of God, 15:68  
 on ideas, 29:46  
 mentioned, 15:89
- MALRAUX, ANDRE, 1901-**  
 mentioned, 6:66
- MAMBRE IN CANAAN**  
 mentioned, 60:71
- MAN**  
 (see also ANTHROPOLOGY; CREATION)  
 antiquity: time of the first man, 29:77

## MAN contd

- biblical teaching (see MAN: theology, biblical teaching)
- bibliography, 32:93
- biological and chemical summary, 32:55-56
- constitution
  - basic materials, 32:9-11
  - carbon content, 32:10
  - earth materials, 32:7
  - food, assimilation of, 32:15-16
  - "human engine," 32:23-24
  - metabolism, 32:17
  - physical laws, 32:29-30
  - variations and rhythms, 32:47-50
  - water, 32:9
- fall of (see FALL OF MAN)
- greatness and vileness (Pascal), 32:66
- greatness in space, 29:127-128
- Hebrew thought, 65:91
- imperfections in human nature, 15:108
- importance relative to the universe, 29:70
- influence of environment (biology), 32:45
- instinct and human nature, 54:17
- Manichean theory, 20:19
- medicine and human nature, 32:82-84
- mental and physical endowments, 59:99
- modern vs biblical man, 60:117
- nature, place in, 29:7
- the normal; the average, 54:19
- origin
  - (see also COSMOGONY; EVOLUTION; MAN, ANTIQUITY OF; MAN, PREHISTORIC; MONOGENISM AND POLYGENISM; NEANDERTHAL MAN)
  - Africa, 30:64
  - anthropids, 30:61
  - anthropogenesis, 30:9, 18
  - in Babylonian myth, 29:123
  - biblical teaching, 29:91-119
  - bibliography, 29:143-144
  - Church's teaching, 29:91-119
  - community of species; prehistory, 29:79
  - conclusions on, 29:139-141
  - conclusions (evolution), 30:137-138
  - Dogon cosmogony, 29:21-22
  - gods as ancestors, 29:34
  - Greek philosophers on, 29:39-60
  - hominids, 30:62
  - in Jainism, 29:61
  - Lagrange on Genesis, 63:66
  - Mesopotamian myth, 141:100-104
  - monophyletic theories, 30:63
  - in mythologies, 29:11-35
  - mythology; limitations, 29:91
  - myths and the Bible, 29:18-19
  - paranthropoids, 30:61
  - phenotypes, 30:60-61
  - primitive cosmogonies, 29:16-19
  - progressively or suddenly? 30:66-67
  - Pythagorean theory and Christian faith, 29:41

- science and the Bible, 60:106-107
- science and the human body, 29:85-86
- science on age of, 21:9
- science, philosophy, and myths, 29:91
- science rather than philosophy, 29:63-65
- single phylum theory, 29:133
- sky-earth as original pair, 29:21
- tarsoid descent (theory), 29:88
- theories in "secondary" civilizations, 29:19-22
- theories (3) on descent of, 29:88-89
- perfection related to self-knowledge, 32:63-64
- philosophy
  - general survey, 29:64-65
  - spiritism, 30:115
  - spiritual-material sharing, 15:74
- prehistoric
  - Chellean Man; dating, 29:75-77
  - homo faber; homo sapiens, 29:79-80
  - Pithecanthropus, 29:80
  - Sinanthropus, 29:80
  - size of man's ancestors, 29:88
- primitive
  - cosmogonies of, 29:16
  - paranormal cognitive powers, 36:130
  - reason and, 29:37-38
- problem of human destiny (Blondel), 107:106
- Rousseau's naturalism, 136:125
- self-centered, 16:7
- speech as factor in progress, 32:63
- as spirit, 30:120-122
- spirit and matter, 54:90
- study of, 29:7
- theology
  - (see also DESIRE FOR GOD; FALL OF MAN)
  - Adam, 65:79
  - Augustine's *City of God*, 39:39-42
  - Barth's view, 137:82
  - biblical and modern thought, 65:107
  - creation makes relationship necessary, 17:148
  - creature who glorifies God, 32:75-76
  - deification by the Incarnation, 39:47
  - finality: the universe and Christ, 6:104
  - glorification (Paul), 70:116-117
  - God the problem of, 15:113
  - humanism and the redemption, 17:50
  - image of God, 17:146-149
  - Irenaeus on the fall and the restoration, 17:87
  - myth and the Bible, 65:65
  - pleasing to God, 23:16-17
  - prize of the universe, 70:127
  - Protestant pessimism, 6:49
  - purpose of life, 23:71
  - reality born of God, 44:19

- rights of God, 16:7  
 "sacred history" of humanity, 6:138  
 spirit world and, 21:21  
 a spiritual body, 70:75  
 testing-time, 20:96  
 total dependence on God, 23:46  
 totally dependent; totally free, 6:15  
 theology, biblical teaching  
 child of Abraham, 60:73  
 dependence on God, 60:116  
 dignity of man, 29:104  
 divine plan, 60:116  
 fate vs providence, 60:62-63  
 Genesis and the N.T., 6:71  
 God as a potter (Genesis), 29:98-99  
 humanity in hands of God, 60:66  
 insights through the Bible,  
 60:102-103  
 Pascal and, 63:52  
 picture of man, 60:7  
 sin, rule of, 21:89  
 symbolism of O.T. events, 60:99  
 things of the mind, 59:41  
 transcending the material, 59:10  
 worth of, 32:88  
 zoological class, 30:59
- MANA**  
 world-soul in Eastern religions, 36:110
- MANI**, 215-276  
 biography, 20:19
- MANICHEISM**  
 "aeons" and the material world, 17:82  
 Augustine a convert from, 46:34  
 Augustine on evil, 20:63-68  
 Catharism in Iran, 141:118  
 dualism, 20:67; 136:62  
 elements of, 136:63  
 everything condemned, 20:21  
 evil, theory of, 20:18-20  
 Gnosticism and, 141:163  
 inadequacy, 20:64  
 Iranian religion, 141:117  
*Kephalaia* of Mani, 21:92  
 Mani, life of, 136:62  
 matter as evil; prayer in the canon, 110:99  
 origin, 141:155  
 sects of, 21:92  
 spread of, 20:21
- MANNA**  
 as miracle, 60:65  
 sign of the Eucharist, 16:119
- MANNERS AND CUSTOMS**  
 (see also FUNERAL RITES AND CEREMONIES)
- MANUSCRIPTS**  
 (see also under BIBLE)  
 Augustine's *City of God*, 107:42-43  
 Latin  
 canon of the Mass, 110:77  
 early sacramentaries, 110:18  
 papyri  
 New Testament texts, 60:23
- MARCEL, GABRIEL**, 1887-  
 mentioned, 15:10, 113, 36:34  
 the "ontological mystery," 15:11  
 parapsychology, 36:34  
 on religion, 6:67
- MARCION**, 2d century  
 Gnosticism, 136:14-15  
 Irenaeus and, 17:87  
 on the Ophites, 21:91
- MARCUS AURELIUS** (see AURELIUS, ANTONINUS, MARCUS, emperor of Rome)
- MARDUK**  
 Babylonian cosmogony, 29:25; 141:98  
 Babylonian god, 141:92  
 the *Enuma elish*, 141:99  
 feast of the Akitu, 141:111  
 "fifty names" of, 141:100  
 first among the gods, 141:96  
 the "righteous sufferer" and, 141:103
- MARGARET MARY ALACOQUE, SAINT**, 1647-1690  
 mysticism, 41:110
- MARGUERITE DU SAINT-SACREMENT** (Carmelite), 1619-1648  
 mysticism, 41:104
- MARI** (town): schools at, 65:38
- MARIA DE JESUS, de Agreda, Mother**, 1602-1665  
 mysticism, 41:139
- MARIA GORETTI, SAINT**, 1890-1902  
 mentioned, 46:121
- MARIE DE L'INCARNATION, Mother**, 1566-1618  
 mystical experience, 15:29  
 mysticism, 41:59
- MARIE DE L'INCARNATION, Mother**, O.S.U., 1599-1672  
 mysticism, 41:102-103
- MARIE DE SAINTE THERESE**, 1623-1677 (Carmelite)  
 presence of Mary, 44:123
- MARILLIER, LEON**, 1842-1901  
 Richet and, 36:25
- MARK, SAINT, EVANGELIST**  
 as author, 60:47
- MARK, GOSPEL OF**  
 authorship; date, 60:18  
 characteristics, 63:110, 111  
 references  
 Mk 1.27-28, 45—107:69  
 Mk 2.1-12—60:118  
 Mk 4.35-41—17:38  
 Mk 5.1-20—21:51  
 Mk 5.21-43—60:119  
 Mk 6.3—60:92  
 Mk 6.30-44—60:123  
 Mk 6.41—110:91  
 Mk 7.28—17:56  
 Mk 8.17—6:79  
 Mk 10.17-27—59:24

## MARY, BLESSED VIRGIN contd

grace  
channel of, 23:140  
corollaries, 44:33-38  
greatest hours of her life, 44:68  
history of doctrines  
Nestorianism, 136:41-42  
holiness  
Christ lives in Mary, 44:104  
continual growth in grace,  
44:35  
early teachings, 44:31-32  
the Holy Spirit, 108:114  
Immaculate Conception (see IMMACULATE  
CONCEPTION)  
Immaculate Heart (see IMMACULATE  
HEART OF MARY)  
in John's Prologue, 6:141  
in liturgy  
divine wisdom, 44:22  
oriental liturgies, 110:85n  
Lourdes (see LOURDES)  
love for her Son, 44:55-56  
love of God, 44:23-24  
mediation  
Annunciation and Calvary, 44:98  
Benedict XV on, 44:106-107  
Christ and, 44:96  
the Church's teaching, 44:105  
dependence on Mary, 44:112-114  
direct mediation, 44:102-104  
intercession, 44:106  
mystical union, 44:121-124  
practical aspect, 44:110-125  
subordinated mediation,  
44:100-102  
theologians on manner of,  
44:107-108  
merit, possibility of, 44:36-38  
motherhood  
the Assumption and, 44:81-82  
chosen by God, 44:47-49  
Christ's love for Mary, 44:58-59  
the Church's motherhood, 44:67-79  
Communicantes prayer, 110:85  
Cyril of Alexandria vs Nestorius,  
39:37  
the divine plan, 44:19-25  
divinity of Christ and, 39:106  
earthly mothers and, 44:71  
Ephesus, Council of, 44:46  
faith and, 44:43, 52-53  
God's choice, 44:10-11  
original sin; exemption, 44:31  
papal definitions and, 81:116  
predestination, 23:147  
Protestant view, 44:53  
theological controversies, 44:11  
theophany, 16:108  
*Theotokos*, 44:45-46  
the apostolate and, 44:128-129

the apostolic life, 44:119-120  
the Assumption and, 44:85-86  
motherhood, spiritual  
Augustine on, 39:112-113  
dependence on Mary, 44:114  
John beside the cross, 16:8  
lifelong dependence, 44:116  
the Mystical Body, 44:56-57  
vocation, 44:24-25  
the Mystical Body, presence in,  
44:131-132  
Old and New Testaments, 44:26  
original sin and, 44:27-32  
priesthood, 44:74-75  
Protestant interpretation  
modern disintegration, 137:54  
the Reformation, 137:53-54  
purity, 44:31  
queenship  
Pius XII on, 44:86-87  
revelation, progressive, 44:15  
sermons  
homilies; early Byzantine Church,  
39:60  
sinlessness  
Augustine on, 39:113  
steadfastness, 44:38  
*Sub tuum praesidium* (prayer), 44:45  
suffering and perfection,  
20:112  
suffering as evil, 44:34-35  
theology  
Bérullian, 41:88-89  
Byzantine Fathers, 39:39  
Ephrem the Syrian, 39:59  
titles  
Mother of God, 44:46-47  
typology  
the burning bush, 44:13  
the Church, 44:30  
mother of the Machabees, 16:50  
understanding Mary, 44:14  
virginity  
Ambrose on, 39:73  
the Assumption and, 44:82  
Augustine on, 39:112  
"brethren of the Lord," 44:51  
consecrated by Christ, 44:50  
virginal motherhood, 44:49-51  
as wife, 44:136  
wisdom (biblical) applied to,  
60:99  
MARY I, Queen of England, 1516-1558  
the Anglican schism, 136:89  
MARY MAGDALEN, SAINT  
mentioned, 6:78; 17:56  
recognition of the risen Christ,  
6:79  
MARY MAGDALEN DEI PAZZI, SAINT,  
1566-1607  
mysticism, 41:55

MASONS (SECRET ORDER) (see FREEMASONRY)

## MASS

(for references to particular prayers of the Ordinary, see the opening Latin words, e.g., *Te igitur*.)

(see also ALLELUIA VERSE; ANAMNESIS; ANAPHORA; CANON OF THE MASS; COLLECT; COMMUNION, HOLY; CONSECRATION AT MASS; DIPTYCHS; EPISTLE, LITURGICAL; EUCHARIST; FRACTION, THE; GOSPEL, LITURGICAL; GRADUAL; INTROIT; LORD'S PRAYER; MISSAL; OFFERTORY; POSTCOMMUNION; PREFACE; SACRIFICE; TRANSUBSTANTIATION)

all Christians take part in, 53:9-10  
as Calvary (Council of Trent), 53:12  
celebration

private, silent thanksgiving after, 110:134  
Christ as victim, 110:97

Christ's prayer offered by the Church, 110:8

Church's fidelity to Christ's command, 110:95

Church's sacrifice, 110:137

communal prayer, 60:114

conclusion: the dismissal, 110:132

efficacy; disposition factor, 110:100

God's acceptance of the Church's offering, 110:101

## history

bibliography, 110:140-141

canon and consecration, 110:75-112

communion and thanksgiving, 110:113-134

expressions no longer used, 110:20

initial prayers, 110:31-49

lessons, 110:50-61

offertory, 110:62-74

priest and bishop; dependence, 53:42-43

rites of preparation, 110:31

stational churches, 110:31

value of study of, 110:30

## history, early church

anaphora of St. Hippolytus, 110:15-17

description (St. Justin), 110:12-15

developments: 3d-4th centuries, 110:17

doxology in the anaphora (Hippolytus), 17:95

formulas improvised by celebrant, 110:15

Jewish ritual, elements from the, 110:12

older than written Gospel, 110:90

thanksgiving emphasized, 110:138

## history, middle ages

*Ordines Romani*, 110:19

papal Mass in St. Gregory's day, 110:21-26

## history, modern period

Lutheranism, 137:36

Holy Spirit and the Eucharist, 108:93

Last Supper repeated, 110:11

memory of the passion, 110:96

## papal

description; time of St. Gregory, 110:21-26

## participation

efficacy; fruits, 108:125

emphasized in the offertory, 110:72-73

incomplete without communion, 110:122

offering of self; transubstantiation, 110:92

Pius XII on, 53:121-122

priesthood of Christians, 53:112

sacramental meal; the *Supplices*, 110:101-102

uniting with the priest, 110:136

universal priesthood, 53:120-122

## pontifical

ordinary form in early Church, 110:135

prayers inserted at time for sermon, 110:59

representation of the redemption, 110:96

rites and ceremonies

(see also ABLUTIONS)

blessing; final prayers, 110:133

*Hanc igitur* prayer, 110:87-88

history of each part and prayer of the Mass, 110:7-139

instructions in beginning of Missals, 110:28

kissing the altar, 110:33

position during the collect, 110:42

reverence the object of, 110:8

rubrics (see MASS: rites and ceremonies)

sacrifice as essence of, 110:136

spiritual riches of, 110:136

unity of all Masses, 110:101

whole mystery of salvation in, 110:137

word; etymology, 110:19-20

work of salvation contained in, 110:97

worship offered by Christ, 110:7

MASS, HIGH (see HIGH MASS)

MASS, LOW (see LOW MASS)

MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS

*Aufer a nobis* prayer, 110:32, 33

*Judica* psalm, 110:32

parts listed, 110:29

MASS OF THE FAITHFUL

parts of the, 110:29-30

processional entry, 110:31-32

MASS STIPENDS

origin of, 110:64

MASSE, M.F.

mentioned, 36:28

MASSES

names of; origin, 110:38

MASSIGNON, LOUIS

mentioned, 21:98

MASSORA (the word)

meaning of, 60:21n

MASSORETES

Hebrew vowels and, 63:30



- MASTABA** (the word)  
 meaning: bench, 141:50  
**MASTABAS** (see TOMBS: Egypt)  
**MATERIAL GOODS** (see MATERIALISM;  
 TEMPORAL GOODS)  
**MATERIALISM**  
 (see also MECHANISM (PHILOSOPHY);  
 SPIRITUALITY)  
 Christianity opposed to, 39:27  
 civilization of plenty, 59:65  
 Eastern spirituality and, 6:101  
 evolution and science, 30:114  
 parapsychology, science of, 36:10  
 peace (Old Testament), 65:53  
 positivism and, 30:113  
 psi-function as evidence against, 36:9  
 refutation by J. Rhine, 36:78-79n  
 sex and, 54:23  
 sub-human level, 59:10  
**MATERIALIZATION**  
 case of fraud, 36:70  
 definition, 36:106  
 research of C. Richet, 36:23  
**MATHEMATICS**  
 philosophy  
 Aristotle on the Pythagoreans, 29:41  
 science and, 2:90  
**MATTER**  
 constitution  
 chemical analysis; history, 32:12-13  
**MATTER (PHILOSOPHY)**  
 as cause of movement, 15:52n  
 evil, 23:61-62  
 as evil; Iranian religion, 141:162-163  
 Hindu philosophy, 144:71  
 Plotinus on evil, 20:22-23; 29:59  
**MATTHEW, GOSPEL OF**  
 characteristics, 63:110, 111  
 first of the evangelists, 60:18  
 references  
 Mt 4.1-11; 8:20; 27.54—17:37  
 Mt 4.4—21:39n  
 Mt 5.3—59:22  
 Mt 5.11-12—20:55  
 Mt 5.14—46:121  
 Mt 5.14-16—107:91  
 Mt 5.16—17:141, 155  
 Mt 5.27—54:35  
 Mt 6.5-6—16:58; 108:16  
 Mt 6.7-10—16:58  
 Mt 6.32—59:12  
 Mt 6.32; 7.21; 10.32; 12.50—17:37  
 Mt 7.15-20—107:28  
 Mt 7.25—60:46  
 Mt 8.20—59:46  
 Mt 9.1-8—60:118  
 Mt 9.2; 12.23; 20.30-34; 21.9—17:37  
 Mt 9.4-6—107:64  
 Mt 9.18-26—60:119  
 Mt 10.24—107:20  
 Mt 10.37—59:27  
 Mt 11.1-6—107:57  
 Mt 11.21-24—107:67  
 Mt 11.25-27—17:37, 140  
 Mt 11.27—6:35  
 Mt 11.29—65:59  
 Mt 12.30—21:90  
 Mt 12.43—21:78  
 Mt 12.43-45—21:63  
 Mt 13.33—46:102; 59:15  
 Mt 13.40-41—20:53  
 Mt 13.58—60:65n  
 Mt 14.13-21—60:123  
 Mt 15.24-26—88:33  
 Mt 16.13-16, 20—107:57  
 Mt 16.13-21—17:38  
 Mt 16.17-19—81:10, 13-16  
 Mt 16.18-19—107:83  
 Mt 16.20, 22—17:39  
 Mt 16.22-23—20:54  
 Mt 17.19—46:63  
 Mt 18.18—81:24  
 Mt 19.10-12—53:90  
 Mt 19.21—46:32  
 Mt 20.29-34—60:122  
 Mt 21.33-46—17:39  
 Mt 22.37—17:42  
 Mt 22.41-46; 26.63-66—17.40  
 Mt 25.41—21:121  
 Mt 25.46—21:122  
 Mt 27.54—17:40  
 Mt 28.1-20—6:77  
 Mt 28.16-20—107:7  
 Mt 28.18-20—107:86  
 Mt 29.19—17:35n, 89, 93, 111  
 textual criticism  
 Mt 16:17-19; authenticity,  
 81:13  
**MATTHIAS, SAINT, APOSTLE**  
 election, 108:77  
 named in the canon, 110:109  
**MATURITY**  
 adult responsibility, 6:115  
**MAUNDY THURSDAY**  
 devotion to the poor, 59:53  
*Hanc igitur* prayer, 110:87n  
 holy oils, 108:99-100  
 Last Supper commemorated,  
 108:58-60  
**MAURRAS, CHARLES, 1868-1952**  
 Action française, 136:134  
**MAXIMUS, SAINT (Bp of Turin, fl. 451-465)**  
 sermons of, 39:64  
**MAXIMUS (the confessor), SAINT, 580-662**  
 cultus of Christ's humanity, 39:108  
 Dionysius the Areopagite and, 39:79  
 emphasis on Christ and charity, 39:80  
 Evagrius Ponticus and, 39:92  
 theology of, 39:101  
**MAYAS**  
 religion and mythology  
 cosmogony, 29:29

MAZDA: Persian myth, 29:27  
 MAZDA (the word)  
   Iranian gods, 141:134  
 MAZDAISM (see ZOROASTRIANISM)  
 MEANING  
   chance and cosmology, 15:76  
 MEASURE  
   teleology, 20:67  
 MECHANISM (PHILOSOPHY)  
   atomistic theory of the universe,  
     29:42-43  
   on mystical experience, 15:28  
   opposition: life, nature, morality,  
     15:72-74  
 MECHTILDE DU SAINT-SACREMENT,  
   Mother, O.S.B., 1614-98  
   mysticism, 41:103-104  
 MEDES: mentioned, 141:120  
 MEDIATION  
   necessary for encounter with God, 6:86  
   necessity of, and Jesus Christ, 6:87  
 MEDICAL CARE  
   "human medicine," 32:82-84  
 MEDICAL PROFESSION (see PHYSICIANS)  
 MEDICINE  
   (see also HYGIENE; QUACKS AND  
     QUACKERY)  
   moral relations, 32:92  
   Order of Doctors (France), 36:113n  
   pastoral (see PASTORAL MEDICINE)  
   psychosomatic, 32:83; 36:113  
   relieving pain, 20:136-137  
   service of mind, 32:86-88  
 MEDICINE, ANCIENT  
   in the Avesta, 141:126  
 MEDICINE, ASSYRO-BABYLONIAN  
   ritual of divination, 141:110-112  
 MEDITATION  
   devil's fear of, 21:110  
   history of piety, 41:10  
   John of the Cross, 41:47  
   Teresa of Avila, 41:42  
   Thomas Aquinas on Christian life, 17:144  
 MEDIUMS  
   famous individuals, 36:103  
   necessity in psychical research, 36:26  
   relaxation of the operator, 36:118  
   Richet's conclusions on, 36:24  
   state when phenomena take place, 36:118  
 MELANCHTHON, PHILIPP, 1497-1560  
   influence, 137:11  
 MELCHISEDECH  
   sacrifice of; the canon, 110:99  
 MELEK TAUSS (name of devil)  
   devil-worship, 21:94  
 MELQART: god of Tyre, 141:78  
 MEMENTO OF THE DEAD  
   antiquity and usage, 110:106  
   text and commentary, 110:106-108  
 MEMENTO OF THE LIVING  
   canon prayer, 110:83-85

MEMORY  
   (see also RECOLLECTION  
     (PSYCHOLOGY))  
   chemicals and, 32:87  
   in modern civilization, 60:15  
 MEMPHIS: Egyptian mythology, 141:23  
 MENES, King of Egypt, 141:18  
 MENNONITES  
   Anabaptism, 137:57  
 MENOK I KHRAT  
   Pahlavi writings, 141:132  
 MENTAL HEALTH  
   Bergson on, and the saints, 46:66  
   Bergson on mystics and, 15:29-30  
   inner unity; balance, 17:148-149  
   maternal affection indispensable,  
     54:97-99  
   nervous maladies and mysticism,  
     46:66  
 MENTAL ILLNESS  
   demoniac possession and, 21:52  
 MENTAL PHILOSOPHY (see  
   PSYCHOLOGY)  
 MENTAL PRAYER (see PRAYER,  
   MENTAL)  
 MENTAL SUGGESTION  
   case of, 36:46  
   illusion of seeing or hearing,  
     36:45  
   magnetic healing and, 36:112-113  
 MENTAL TELEPATHY (see  
   TELEPATHY)  
 MENTALLY ILL  
   spiritual medicine, 32:88  
 MEPHISTOPHELES  
   Faust legend, 21:117  
 MERCIER, DESIRE JOSEPH, Cardinal  
   1851-1926  
   on water mixed with wine, 110:67  
 MERCY  
   essence of, 16:61  
   goodness and, 16:98  
   justice and, 16:98-99  
   pharisaic attitude, 16:62-63  
   requirements of, 16:89  
 MERCY OF GOD (see GOD: mercy)  
 MERIT (THEOLOGY)  
   anterior to grace, 23:117  
   charity the principle, 23:103-108  
   *de congruo*, 20:91n  
   difficulty related to, 44:37  
   free acts, 23:128  
   moral value of acts, 44:38  
   motive, 23:105  
   Pelagian teaching, 23:22  
   supernatural value, 23:108-109  
   Tobias, Book of, 60:81  
 MESOPOTAMIA  
   ancient religion, 141:82  
   religion in Babylon, 141:89  
   thought characteristics, 141:89

## MESSALIAN

teachings of, 39:95

## MESSIAH

(see also JESUS CHRIST)

biblical teaching

battle imagery, 65:71

eschatology, 65:70

Isaiah's prophecy, 60:79; 65:68-69

"Son of Man," 65:75

suffering, 65:73

biblical usage of word, 65:66

comparative religion: the Saoshyant,  
141:154

development of Jewish soteriology,  
141:154

eschatological figure, 141:154

hope for; Judaism, 65:64-77

as intermediary, 17:17-18

Jewish expectancy, 65:76-77

Jewish nationalism and, 60:95

Jews' rejection of Christ, 60:68

prophecies

Andrew of St. Victor, 63:37

apologetics of the apostles,  
107:72-73

Christ and the Jews, 107:72

Christ foretold in the O.T., 60:98

classical apologetics, 107:70-73

Isaiah 7.14; criticism, 63:74

liturgical use of texts, 108:40-42

the messianic kingdom, 17:18

relationship with Yahweh, 17:17

symbolic episodes, 60:98

relationship with Yahweh, 17:17

role as judge, 17:22

spirit of the Lord, 17:23

suffering and humiliation, 20:54

temptation of Christ, 21:40n

universal salvation, 88:28

vocation of Israel, 65:68

MESSIANIC PSALMS (see PSALMS)

## METAPHOR

theological science, 2:82

## METAPHYSICS

(see also ABSOLUTE, THE;  
CAUSALITY; FIRST PRINCIPLES;  
KNOWLEDGE; ONTOLOGY; PART-  
ICIPATION (METAPHYSICS);  
TRANSCENDENCE)

being and goodness as coextensive,  
21:13

finding being in the sensible, 15:35

Hindu philosophy, 144:54

scientists and evolution, 30:109-110

spiritism, 30:114-115

METAPSYCHIC (THE WORD)

misuse of, 36:14

METAPSYCHOLOGY (THE WORD)

etymology and terminology, 36:13-14

METAPSYCHOLOGY (see PSYCHICAL  
RESEARCH)

METEMPSYCHOSIS (see  
TRANSMIGRATION)

## METHODISM

history, 136:98

mass movement, 137:62

revivals, 137:63-64

## METHODIST CHURCH

formation, 137:111

## METHODISTS

Anglican history, 137:97

## MEYER, JEAN

spiritualist, 36:26, 76

## MICHAEL, SAINT, ARCHANGEL

battle of the angels, 21:16

offertory prayer, 110:68

## MICHAEL CAERULARIUS, d. 1058

character of, 81:74

Eastern schism, 81:74-75

excommunication, 81:75

mentioned, 81:71

## MICHEAS, THE PROPHET

as author, 60:48

## MICHEAS, BOOK OF

reference

Mi 6.1-8--65:33

## MIDDLE AGES

allegory in, 110:56

Church-centered civilization, 6:61

clericalism in, 6:64

the 8th century, 81:61

end of, 6:62

hagiography in, 46:111

heresies, 136:56-70

secularization of the state, 81:66

values, 41:20

## MIDDLE CLASSES

church history, 19th century,  
88:68-69

## MIDRASH: moral fable, 60:51

MIGNOT, E. (Abp, 1842-1918)

on miracles, 60:63-64

## MILAN, Italy

heresy in, 21:93

## MILDRED, SAINT, d. 725

relics of, 46:99

## MILKY WAY

astronomy; 19th century, 29:68

measurement of, 29:68

## MILLENNIUM

guard against, 20:127

Irenaeus on, 39:68

the Montanists, 136:16

## MIND (see INTELLECT)

## MIND AND BODY

(see also PSYCHOLOGY, PHYSIO-  
LOGICAL)

dependence as servitude, 32:77

organic conditions of thought, 32:66-68

psi-function at work, 36:9

## MINNEKE, HENRY

mentioned, 21:93

## MINOR ORDERS

(see also names of orders, e.g.,  
EXORCISTS)

instituted by the Church, 53:82  
orders below the diaconate, 53:68-86  
Pius XII on, 53:83  
sacramental nature, 53:82  
tonsure, 53:86

## MINOR PROPHETS, THE

modern criticism, 63:96-100  
reason for term "minor," 60:78

## MINUTIUS FELIX, MARCUS, 2nd century

the *Octavius*, 107:30-32

## MIRACLES

(see also JESUS CHRIST: miracles;  
MARVELOUS, THE; STIGMATIZATION)

beatification or canonization, 36:89;  
46:90

biblical genres and, 60:64  
causes; and psychical research,  
36:73

Council of Trent on, 60:63  
criteria of Benedict XIV, 36:82-84

definition, 60:63

effect of faith, 60:65n

Elias' fire, 16:43-44

evidence of God's plan, 60:66

faith and, 46:63

faith; God's mysterious law, 21:41

God preventing evil, 20:97

God's action as intervention, 60:63

grace superior to, 23:57

hagiographers and, 46:64

holiness and the saints, 46:64

laws of nature and, 107:66

Lourdes (see LOURDES)

medieval hagiography, 46:111

modern attitudes toward, 60:64

modern dislike of, 6:134

modern obstacle to faith, 6:40

as motive for faith, 6:133-134

"mystery" and, 2:40

plagues of Egypt, 60:65

psi-phenomena and, 36:73

recognition of; love, 6:135

Red Sea, crossing of, 60:64

signs of God's purposes, 6:134

Thomas Aquinas on, 60:65

value as a sign, 46:63

## MIRROR: medieval theology, 2:82

## MISFORTUNE

forgetting God, 59:44

Providence and, 59:42-43

## MISSAL (MISSALE)

(see also SACRAMENTARIES)

content, arrangement, etc., 110:28  
history

French Missals; 17th 18th centuries,  
110:27

legislation of St. Pius V, 110:27

*Missale plenarium*, 110:19

## Roman Missal

history, 110:27-28

scripture in, 108:33

## MISSING PERSONS

radiesthesia used for tracing, 36:52-55

## MISSION OF THE CHURCH (see CHURCH: mission)

## MISSIONARIES

Irish monastic history, 39:88

## MISSIONS

adaptation in, 88:85-86

Benedict XV, 88:97-98

Congregation for the Propagation of  
the Faith, 88:70

dissident bodies, 88:82

disunity a scandal, 137:115

Instruction (June 9, 1939), 88:123-124

nationalism and, 88:103

Pius XI and, 81:102

Protestant (see PROTESTANT

CHURCHES: missions)

Rome as center of, 81:125

variety of cultures, 17:118

## MITHRA (or MITRA)

Achaemenian god, 141:134

Indo-Iranian god, 141:139

patron of sovereignty, 141:137

## MITHRAISM

comparative religion, 141:155

early Christianity and, 141:117

evil in, 141:159

mysteries, 141:137

oldest records of, 141:155

## MODALISM (see SABELLIANISM)

## MODERN PHILOSOPHY (see

PHILOSOPHY: modern)

## MODERNISM

adherents of, in Loisy's time, 63:63

as apologist, 136:133

authenticity of Scripture, 60:11

as believer, 136:132

condemnation, 137:79

as historian, 136:133

modern heresy, 136:131

as philosopher, 136:132

Pius X and, 81:97-98

Pius XII on, 136:130

as theologian, 136:132

useful result, 136:133

## MOHAMMED, 570?-632

mentioned, 6:30, 34

## MOHAMMEDANISM

elements of, 6:100

## MOHAMMEDANISM AND CHRISTIANITY

apologetics, 6:98

## MOLECULES

in living matter, 30:28

structure, 32:13

weights, 30:27

## MOLINISM

devout humanism, 41:79

**MOLINOS, MIGUEL DE**, 1640-1696  
 propositions condemned, 41:127  
 quietism, 41:126; 136:120-121

**MONARCHIANISM** (see **SABELLIANISM**)

**MONASTERIES**  
 wealth in, 59:61, 62

**MONASTICISM**  
 (see also **RELIGIOUS LIFE**)  
 Christian communism, 59:39  
 Church history and the saints, 46:103-104  
 Eastern  
   history; influence of St. Basil, 39:84  
   iconoclasts and, 39:90, 101  
   mysticism of, 39:18  
 Egypt, 4th century, 39:82-83  
 Hindu, 144:122-123  
 Hindu caste, 144:109  
 history  
   Acemetes, 39:90  
   Anglo-Saxon monks, 9th century, 39:21  
   antimonachism, 41:24  
   Chrysostom and Augustine, 39:84-85  
   organizers since the 6th century, 39:87  
   origin in the Egyptian deserts, 46:32-34  
   pioneers of the 4th century, 39:81-90  
   Providence and, 39:83  
   spread from Egypt, 39:83  
 Irish  
   austerities, 39:88  
   missionary spirit, 39:88  
   6th century, 39:87  
   poverty, 59:57-62  
   Protestant  
     German Lutherans, 137:109  
   two forms, 59:59

**MONEY**  
 Christian principles, 59:67-68  
 Franciscans, 59:56  
 increasing desire for, 59:71  
 love of, a mortal sin, 59:50  
 moral and social problem, 59:87  
 slavery, 59:124  
 a symbol, 59:9

**MONISM**  
 evolution and, 30:114, 118-120  
 Ionian philosophy, 30:49  
 negative metaphysics, 30:29

**MONKS** (see **MONASTICISM**)

**MONOGAMY** (see **MARRIAGE**)

**MONOGENISM AND POLYGENISM**  
 Adam and Eve and, 29:84-85  
 evolutionary hypothesis, 30:65-66  
 polygenism; counter-arguments,  
   29:134-136  
 polygenism favored by scientists, 29:85  
 polygenism, reasons for, 29:133-134  
 problem of man's origin, 29:84  
 Teilhard de Chardin on, 29:135-136

**MONOPHYSITES**  
 papal opposition: St. Leo, 39:37-38  
 schismatic church, 136:48

the Three Chapters, 136:49

**MONOTHEISM**  
 ancient Egypt, 141:30  
 in the Avesta, 141:129  
 basic Jewish dogma, 17:15  
 biblical teaching  
   Amos, prophecy of, 63:97  
   Genesis, 29:104  
 Christ's mission and the Trinity, 17:29  
 development of Egyptian theology, 141:58  
 Egyptian religious reform, 141:35  
 Iranian religion, 141:117  
 Jews (ancient) and neighboring peoples,  
   60:72  
 Jews and the Messiah, 17:17  
 Judaism and the Trinity, 17:8-9  
 "monoyahwism," 65:21

**MONOTHELISM**  
 condemnation of, 39:108  
 council at Constantinople, 136:53  
 history, 136:51-53  
 Pope Agatho against, 81:49

**MONTAIGNE, MICHEL EYQUEM DE**,  
 1533-1592  
 mentioned, 63:52

**MONTANISM**  
 description, 17:100n  
 heresy; Tertullian, 39:68  
 Millenarianism, 136:16  
 Montanus, life of, 136:15  
 the Second Coming, 39:32

**MONTET, PIERRE**  
 mentioned, 141:36

**MONUMENTS**  
 Asia, Western  
   source for religious history, 141:64  
 Susa, diggings at, 141:73

**MORAL ARGUMENT** (see **GOD**:  
 existence, moral argument)

**MORAL EDUCATION**  
 Bible as handbook, 60:109  
 prophets' aim, 46:16

**MORAL ORDER**  
 conformity to the good, 23:36-37  
 cosmic order and, 15:72-73  
 Durkheim's theory, 15:21  
 evil and belief in God, 15:18-19  
 free acts, 23:35  
 frustration in actual conduct, 15:20  
 God as first principle of, 15:22  
 laws governing, 23:35-36  
 mechanism and life, 15:73-74  
 natural and supernatural, 23:92-96  
 society as final end of, 15:21-22  
 unity, 23:95

**MORAL PHILOSOPHY** (see **ETHICS**)

**MORAL SENSE**  
 heroes and youth, 6:114

**MORAL THEOLOGY**  
 (see also **CASUISTRY**; **ETHICS**;  
**HUMAN ACTS**: **VIRTUE**)

science of Christian perfection, 2:51  
subdivisions, 2:117  
**MORAL VIRTUES** (see **VIRTUES**,  
**MORAL**)  
**MORALITY (IN PRACTICE)** (see  
**CONDUCT OF LIFE**)  
**MORALITY (THEORY)** (see **ETHICS**)  
**MORAVIANS**  
pietism, 137:59  
**MORE, SIR THOMAS, SAINT** (see  
**THOMAS MORE, SAINT**)  
**MORIN, JEAN, C. O.**, 1591-1659  
mentioned, 63:46  
**MORMONS**, 136:96  
**MORPHOLOGY (ANIMALS)**  
correlation between forms and  
structures, 32:38-39  
**MORTIFICATION**  
acceptance of suffering, 20:139  
Eastern spirituality, 6:101  
Erasmus on, 41:24  
evidence of love, 46:22  
motivation for, 46:60  
self-imposed suffering, 20:140  
**MOSAIC LAW** (see **JEWISH LAW**)  
**MOSES**  
charism of leadership, 53:46  
the exodus, 65:83  
God's interlocutor, 65:29  
God's lawgiver, 60:75-76  
God's meeting with, 16:30-31  
inspired by God, 60:39  
law revealed to, 60:70  
on Mount Sinai, 46:14  
name of God, 16:76  
organization of the tribes, 65:8-9  
the Pentateuch; authorship, 63:86  
as prophet, 6:22  
the seventy elders, 53:45  
styles in the Pentateuch, 63:84  
supernatural role of, 60:75  
training as scribe, 65:39  
transcendence of God and, 6:21  
universalism, 88:26  
Voltaire on, 63:53  
**MOSES BEN MAIMON**, 1135-1204  
biblical exegesis, 63:33-34  
**MOTHERS**  
Mary's motherhood and, 44:71-72  
**MOTION** (see **MOVEMENT** (cosmology))  
**MOUNIER, EMMANUEL**, 1905-1950  
on Christian life, 6:117  
**MOUTIER, FRANCOIS**  
mentioned, 36:28  
**MOVEMENT** (cosmology)  
change and, 15:57  
first sources of, 15:55  
God as prime mover (Aristotle), 29:54  
matter as first cause of, 15:52n  
pure act as cause, 15:56-57  
**MUMMIES**: mummification, 141:54-55

**MUNIFICENCE**  
adequate income, 59:119  
virtue, 59:104  
**MURATORI, LODOVICO ANTONIO**,  
1672-1750  
canon of the Bible, 60:35  
**MURDER**  
Satan's principality, 21:42  
**MURPHY, GARDNER**, 1895-  
mentioned, 36:39  
**MURRI, ROMOLO**, 1870-1944  
modernist, 63:63  
**MURSIL II**, Hittite King, 141:69  
**MUSCLES**: mechanical aspect, 32:23  
**MUSIC**  
notion of immortality and, 32:66  
**MUSSOLINI, BENITO**, 1883-1945  
Pius XI and, 88:105  
**MYCENAE**  
historical investigation of, 60:56  
**MYSTERIES, RELIGIOUS**  
(see also **ELEUSINIAN MYSTERIES**)  
acceptance and understanding, 6:72  
aspirations of the heart, 39:43  
belief; God's witnesses, 6:133  
faith and reason, 6:132  
the Fathers as contemplators of,  
39:43-53  
gradual revelation, 23:49  
reason and faith, 15:8  
revealed truths, 39:43  
**MYSTERY**  
definition, 29:11  
theology and, 2:38-47  
**MYSTERY PLAYS**  
sequences and, 110:55  
**MYSTIC PRAYER** (see  
**CONTEMPLATION**)  
**MYSTICAL BODY OF CHRIST**  
(see also **CHURCH**)  
Augustine on, 39:111  
biblical teaching  
references 6:93n  
Catholic Church identical with, 6:107  
the Christian and growth, 70:131  
the Church as spouse, 70:129-130  
church year; 3d phase, 108:67  
Communicantes prayer, 110:85  
faith in the Church, 6:93  
head and members, 70:129  
history's role in, 6:139  
incarnation of supernatural life, 39:23  
incorporation by baptism, 70:113-114  
Joseph, Saint, 44:138  
Mary as mother, 44:56-57  
members (Paul), 70:128  
mystery of union, 108:105  
"mystical," the word, 6:84  
theological science, 2:65  
united in worship, 108:21  
universal priesthood and, 53:123

## MYSTICAL BODY OF CHRIST contd

worship rendered: the liturgy, 110:7

## MYSTICAL UNION

analogies from the Old Testament, 39:71

ascent of the soul (Gregory of Nyssa), 39:71

ascent toward God (Augustine), 39:120

asceticism and, 39:24

Athanasius and the Trinity, 39:70

Augustine on contemplation, 39:77

Christ and the Church, 54:27-28

Christ and the soul (St. Ambrose), 39:74

communion with God, 65:60

contemplation and the Doctors, 39:24

early Church Fathers, 39:15

evidence of the saints, 46:70

experience of presence, 39:67

free act of God (Bouyer), 39:71

goal of the spiritual life, 41:66

growth in holiness, 46:62

Hinduism and Christianity, 46:69

indwelling of the Trinity, 17:132-133; 23:76-78

Mary and, 44:121-124

means for effecting, 39:121-122

"praying in Mary," 44:118-119

spiritual nakedness, 41:16

## MYSTICISM

(see also CONTEMPLATION; ECSTASY)

annihilation, 41:16n, 60, 74

apologetics (Bergson), 107:97

bibliography, 41:142-143

Eastern religions; attraction, 6:100

experience of love, 23:68

experience of the divine, 41:8

extraordinary phenomena, 41:58

false mystics, 15:29

France, history

translations, 41:58

fundamental idea of, 41:123

gifts of the Spirit, 23:112; 39:73

gradual formation (Diadochus), 39:95

Guyon on, 41:128

history, early church

Augustine's writings, 39:74-77

Christian life identified with, 39:16

Diadochus of Photike, 39:78

Dionysius the Areopagite on, 39:79

"gnosis" of Origen, 39:56

*Moralia* of St. Gregory, 39:65

Origen's teachings on, 39:69

history, middle ages

pseudo-mysticism, 39:116-117

Rhineland mystics, 41:15

history, modern period

the Abstract School, 41:57ff

post-reformation spirituality, 41:9-143

history, 16th century

Index of Quiroga, 41:36

Index of Valdes (1559), 41:30

Italian school, 41:51-55

Spain, 41:26-55

history, 17th century

anti-mysticism, 41:116-120

Europe, 41:138-141

Protestant authors, 41:140-141

spiritual psychology, 41:120-126

translations, 41:139

history, 18th century

disappearance in France, 41:136

illusion and, 15:26

intellectual health of mystics, 15:29-30

intimacy basic in, 39:67

introversion, 41:17

intuition of God's holiness, 46:13

Islamic, 41:27

John of the Cross, 41:44-51

Marian mystics, 44:122, 125

Mary's presence, 44:122

mechanistic interpretation, 15:28

moral argument for God's existence, 15:26-31

negative activity of "annihilation," 41:48

nervous maladies related to, 46:66

"night," 41:50-51

pagan and Christian, 70:82

pantheism of India and, 46:70

passive purifications, 41:49-50

personal relation with God, 15:28-29

Platonic influence on, 29:50

"prayer of simple committal," 41:67n

Protestantism, 137:23

pure love (Fénelon), 41:132

Royer (Clémence) on, 29:129

senses and feelings, 23:82-83

sensorialism, 41:41

suffering, 20:123

Teresa of Avila, 41:36-44

theopathic state, 41:61

warning against (John of the Cross), 21:76

## MYSTICS

imagery, use of, 2:84

## MYTH (THE WORLD)

meaning; derivation, 29:11

## MYTHOLOGY

(see also GODS; RELIGION, PRIMITIVE)

aetiological myths, 29:15

art and, 29:12

basic problems in, 29:36

biblical reflection, 65:65

categories of myths, 29:14-15

continuous modification of myths, 29:15

definition of a myth, 29:11

development of myths, 15:25

Egyptian

creation of man, 29:22-24

Hermopolitan, 141:25

hypostases of Re, 141:32

Memphite, 141:26  
Osiris, 141:24-25  
Osiris and Isis, 29:24  
solar mythology, 141:23  
synthesis of gods, 141:22-23  
Theban, 141:26  
"flood" narrative, 141:104  
forerunner of philosophy and science, 29:120  
four original beings, 29:31  
Hindu, 144:33  
Hittite  
Telepinu; the Dragon, 141:71  
Iranian, 141:124  
legends and modification of, 29:15  
philosophy as successor of; history, 29:36  
Plato and, 29:46  
poets and the primitive myths, 29:15  
pre-logical mentality, 29:37-38  
in primitive communities, 29:12  
religious sentiments sustained by, 29:13  
Roman adoption of Greek, 29:30  
science and, 29:66  
source: human psychology, 29:11  
Sumerian  
gods; new discoveries, 141:87  
man and the gods, 141:93-94  
syncretism in, 29:16  
as truth, 29:12  
usefulness of, 29:13-14  
MYTHOMANIA (see HYSTERIA)  
NABU: Babylonian god, 141:92  
NAMES  
Babylonian religion, 141:106  
Mesopotamian thought, 141:89-90  
significance, 16:77  
NAMES, CHRISTIAN  
(see also PATRON SAINTS)  
canon law on baptismal names, 46:106  
NAMES, JEWISH  
piety of the individual, 65:44  
surnames, choice of, 81:12  
NAMTARU: punishing demons, 141:101  
NAPOLEON I, Emperor of the French, 1769-1821  
Concordat of 1801, 88:68  
Pius VII and, 81:86  
NAPOLEON III, Emperor of the French, 1808-1873  
mentioned, 81:103  
NATIONAL CHARACTERISTICS, JEWISH  
eclectic genius, 65:12  
NATIONALISM  
Benedict XV and, 88:97-100  
catholicity and, 88:65  
Church and politics, 88:69  
evolution, modern man, and religion, 6:68  
missions and, 88:103  
religion and politics, separation of, 6:62

NATIVE CLERGY  
Benedict XV on, 88:99  
bishops, 88:116  
universal Church, 81:122  
NATIVITY OF CHRIST (see JESUS CHRIST: nativity)  
NATURAL LAW  
community of goods, 59:89-92  
personality and, 17:137  
NATURAL RESOURCES  
community of goods, 59:89  
modern economics, 59:98  
NATURAL SELECTION  
Darwinism, 30:70-71  
NATURAL THEOLOGY  
(see also GOD; GOOD AND EVIL)  
action befitting the prime mover, 29:132  
Aristotle's philosophy, 29:54-56  
beauty and God's perfection, 15:65-66  
divisions of theodicy, 15:12  
essence and existence, identity of, 15:64  
God's love, 15:98  
human initiative, 2:26  
"immobility" of the first cause, 15:58  
love: personality of God, 15:97-99  
mystery and revelation, 15:8  
Plato and the Trinity, 29:46  
Plato on The Good, 29:45  
rational knowledge of God, 2:25  
"stranger to the universe," 15:99  
theology and theodicy, 2:25-28  
transcendence, demonstration of, 15:60  
NATURALISM  
Christian morality and, 23:94  
de Broglie and, 107:98  
downward trend of ideas, 136:128  
an extreme, 136:119  
laws of diffusion, 136:127  
modern heresy, 136:123  
mystical experience, theory of, 15:26-27  
NATURE  
incarnation and, 59:18  
interdependence in material and spirit worlds, 21:21  
miracles and, 20:97  
work of the mind (Kant), 15:35  
NATURE, PHILOSOPHY OF (see PHILOSOPHY OF NATURE)  
NAZARETH: and Tarsus, 70:11  
NAZISM (see GERMANY: National socialism)  
NEANDERTHAL MAN  
discoveries of remains, 29:81  
distribution of the type, 29:82  
*homo faber*, 29:83  
*Humani generis*, 29:138n  
intelligence of, 29:83  
physical characteristics, 29:81-82  
varieties of, 29:82  
NEBULAE: Hubble's theories, 29:69



## NEBULAR HYPOTHESIS

creation of light and, 29:93  
Hubble's theories, 29:69; 30:19

## NECESSITY (PHILOSOPHY)

contingency of being; theodicy, 15:62-65  
first principle of the universe, 15:55-56

## NEFESH (Hebrew word)

meaning, 65:91

## NEHEMIAS (SON OF HELCIAS)

walls of Jerusalem and, 60:17

## NEHEMIAS, BOOK OF

criticism; importance, 63:95

## NEOPLATONISM

Augustine and, 39:75  
cosmogony of, 29:58-60  
Dionysius the Areopagite, 39:100  
dualism in, 141:153  
God in, 17:105  
reductive process, 2:74

## NERGAL: Sumerian god, 141:92

## NERVOUS SYSTEM

description of operation, 32:26-27  
inhibition and excitation, 32:49  
mechanical aspect, 32:24  
oxygen absorbed by, 32:26  
physical analogy to the nerve impulse, 32:27-28  
self-regulating machine, 32:44  
stimulus; scientific investigation, 32:24

## NESTORIANISM

Christology, 136:41-43  
Council of Ephesus, 136:43-44  
Cyril of Alexandria and, 39:49, 72  
Theotokos controversy, 39:37  
the Three Chapters, 136:49  
writings of Nestorius, 136:44

## NEUMANN, THERESE, 1898-

critical inquiry into case of, 36:91-93  
hysteria and, 36:63-64

## NEURONS: composition of, 32:25

## NEUROSES

cures at Lourdes, 36:87  
man is sick without God, 17:148  
parapsychology as a science, 36:71

## NEUTRALITY

in moral matters, 21:90

## NEW COVENANT

substituted by Christ, 108:49

## NEW TESTAMENT

apocrypha (see APOCRYPHAL BOOKS (N. T.))

canon

Catholic-Protestant agreement, 60:33-34

criticism, interpretation, etc.

original addressee, 17:30

division of, 60:34

ethics, 54:36

introductions

Acts to the Apocalypse, 60:83-92

Christ as subject and author, 60:85

revolution of the Cross, 60:84

manuscripts

classes of scripts, 60:22

papyrus fragments, 60:23

Septuagint texts, 63:76

translations as witnesses (Lagrange), 63:78

relation to O. T.

Christ, fulfillment of the law, 60:70

different planes, 60:94

divine plan; apparent opposition, 60:93-94

Jesus Christ the center, 60:66

N. T. as continuation, 60:95

O. T. as basis, 60:94

spirit of love, 60:96

transition from Old to New, 60:95-96

textual criticism

critical editions, 63:78

examples of use, 63:79-80

wisdom references, 17:21

NEWMAN, JOHN HENRY, CARDINAL, 1801-1890

on assent, 21:22

conversion influenced by

Catholicity, 39:36

conversion; marks of the Church, 107:91

evangelical masters, 137:97

Tract XC, 137:98

NICAIA, COUNCIL OF, 325

Arianism, 17:107-109

NICENE CREED

Arianism, 136:21

climax of the Fore-Mass, 110:59

council of Constantinople and, 17:113

council of Nicea, 17:107

*Filioque*; date, 110:60

historical notes, 110:59-60

insertion into the Mass; history, 110:60

place in the Mass, 110:61

translation of (text), 110:60-61

NICHOLAS I, SAINT, POPE, d. 867

control of the Christian West, 81:61

Eastern reunion, 81:76

Photius and, 81:73

NICHOLAS II, POPE, d. 1061

Council of Rome, 81:62

NICOLAISM: effect of simony, 81:63

NICOLAS DE LYRE, d. 1349?

mentioned, 63:39

NICOLE, PIERRE, 1625-1695

spiritual psychology, 41:122-123

NIDER, JOSEPH, O. P., d. 1483

on witchcraft, 21:95

NIEBUHR, REINHOLD, 1892-

Barth and, 137:88

NIEBUHR, RICHARD, 1894-

Barth and, 137:88

NIETZSCHE, FRIEDRICH WILHELM, 1844-1900  
 on causality, 15:61  
 "God is dead," 21:122  
 mentioned, 6:63; 17:148

NIHILISM  
 world without God, 15:122-123

NIKETAS (2nd century)  
 cultus of the saints and, 46:74

NILUS THE ASCETIC, SAINT, d. ca. 430  
 Eastern monasticism, 39:84

NINETEENTH CENTURY  
 devil in the, 21:108  
 ideas of the French Revolution, 81:89

NINEVEH  
 symbolic city, 65:87

NIQMAD, King of Phoenicia, 141:74

NIRVANA: in Buddhism, 29:62  
 Yoga, 144:50

NOAH  
 sacrifice of, 16:18-20

NOBIS QUOQUE PECCATORIBUS  
 text and commentary, 110:108-109

NOETUS: Modalism, 17:99

NON-CATHOLICS  
 (see also SALVATION OUTSIDE THE CHURCH)  
 grace, 23:151-155

NORTH  
 allegorical significance, 110:56

NOUET, JACQUES, 1605-1680  
 mysticism, 41:107

NOUVELLES CATHOLIQUES  
 community, 41:127n

NOVELS (see FICTION)

NUMBERS  
 in Plato's philosophy, 29:47  
 Pythagoras and St. Augustine, 29:42

NUMBERS, BOOK OF  
 references  
 Nm 5.11-31---65:24  
 Nm 11.16-17, 24-25---53:46  
 Nm 21.9---60:100  
 Nm 21.17-18---65:10  
 Nm 21.27---65:9  
 Nm 23.9---65:32  
 Nm 24.27---65:20  
 Nm 27.23---53:28

NUT, goddess, 141:20

NUU (or NUN) (god), 141:20

OATHS  
 taken on book of the Gospels, 110:57

OBEDIENCE  
 love as motive, 23:101  
 love vs fear, 21:26  
 order preserved by, 20:70  
 religious life; poverty, 59:60  
 sacrifice of Abraham, 16:25-27

OBLATIONS (see OFFERINGS)

OBSCENE LITERATURE (see LITERATURE, IMMORAL)

OBSERVATORIES, ASTRONOMICAL (see ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATIONS)

OBSESSION  
 possession compared with, 21:101

OCCULT SCIENCES  
 (see also CONJURING; DIVINATION; FORTUNE-TELLING; MARVELOUS, THE; PALMISTRY; SPIRITUALISM; WITCHCRAFT)  
 meaning of occultism, 36:8  
 phenomena of "compensation," 21:48  
 scientific methods and, 36:72

OCCULTISM (see OCCULT SCIENCES)

OCEAN  
 Homer's cosmogony, 29:30

OFFERING(S)  
 (see also COLLECTIONS)  
 bread and wine; history, 110:62-64  
 the consecration and, 110:70  
 eucharistic service (St. Justin), 110:14  
 funerary offerings; ancient Egypt, 141:55  
 gesture at *Hanc igitur* prayer, 110:88  
 gifts brought in procession, 110:64  
 God's gifts returned to God, 110:97  
 original usage in practice today, 110:64  
 ourselves as victims, 110:73  
*Quam oblationem* prayer, 110:88  
 sacrifice offered by all present, 110:65  
 sign of the cross over, 110:82  
 surplus distributed, 110:64  
 value derived from union with the Victim, 110:73  
 victims in sacrifice, 110:97

OFFERTORIES (MUSIC)  
 chant characteristics, 110:63

OFFERTORY  
 ceremonies at High Mass, 110:65-66  
 co-redemption, 44:63  
 incensing at High Mass, 110:67-68  
 "little canon," 110:72  
*Ora te fratres*, 110:69  
*Oremus*; now followed by no prayer, 110:62  
 papal Mass, time of St. Gregory, 110:23  
 part of the Mass, 110:29  
 participation aspect, 110:72-73  
 preparation of the mystery, 110:62-74  
 procession; history, 110:63  
*Suscipe Sancta Trinitas*, 110:68-69  
*Suscipe sancte Pater*, 110:66  
 water mixed with wine; symbol, 110:66

OGDOAD: Egyptian mythology, 141:25

OIL OF THE SICK (see HOLY OILS)

OLD TESTAMENT  
 apocrypha (see APOCRYPHAL BOOKS (O. T.))  
 biblical man, 65:102-109  
 biblical man; biography, 65:108  
 bibliography, 65:110-111  
 canon  
 books listed, 60:31-32

## OLD TESTAMENT contd

- Fathers of the Church, 60:33
- formation, 60:32
- quotations in the N. T., 60:33
- criticism
  - form-criticism, 63:10
  - Incarnation essential, 60:66-67
  - Jewish exegesis, 63:30-34
  - mystery of God; the Trinity, 17:15-28
  - prophecy as basis of, 60:97
  - school of Rashi, 63:33
  - stories, poems, 65:11
- division into four parts, 60:32
- "earlier prophets," 20:29
- Greek
  - Septuagint; authenticity, 63:23-24
  - Septuagint books; classes, 63:74-75
  - Septuagint; critical editions, 63:76
  - Septuagint, value of the, 63:75
  - Targum of the Septuagint, 63:23-24
  - "Yahweh" in the Septuagint, 17:20
- Hebrew
  - Massoretic text, 63:31
- historical books
  - books included in, 63:90
  - criticism, value of, 63:95
  - homogeneous writings, 63:90-91
  - methodology; criticism, 63:91
  - miracles in, 60:64
  - two blocks of writings, 63:90-91
- holiness in, 46:10-18
- Incarnation the object of, 60:66-67
- introduction
  - Genesis to Machabees, 60:71-82
- manuscripts
  - Aleppo, Leningrad, Qumran texts, 63:72
- Mary as link, 44:26
- mission of the chosen people, 46:14-15
- pentateuch (see PENTATEUCH)
- prophecies after the event, 63:88
- relation to N. T. (see NEW TESTAMENT: relation to O. T.)
- religious exclusivism, 88:24
- story of a journey, 65:78
- symbolism
  - destiny of man, 60:99
  - realization in Christ, 6:70-71
- textual criticism
  - Massoretic text, 63:71-72
  - universalism in, 88:24-32
- OLIER, JEAN JACQUES, 1608-1657
- religious thought, 41:95-97
- ONANISM (see BIRTH CONTROL)
- ONLY (THE WORD)
  - "beloved" in the O. T., 17:34
- ONTOLOGICAL ARGUMENT (see GOD: existence, ontological argument)

## ONTOLOGY

- (see also CONTINGENCY; INFINITE; METAPHYSICS; NECESSITY (PHILOSOPHY))
- evil being a reality, 20:72
- incommunicability and subsistence, 17:136
- the necessary being, 15:56
- Sartre's philosophy of being, 15:43-44
- transcendentals and the infinite, 15:38
- ultimate reason of being, 15:67
- unity demands intelligence, 15:71-72
- OPHITES (also called NAASSIANS)
  - gnostic sect, 136:15
  - serpent-worship, 21:91
- OPINION
  - belief and, 15:114
- OPTATUS OF MILEVIS, SAINT, 4th century
  - Donatism, 39:35; 53:15
- OPTIMISM
  - (see also PESSIMISM)
  - humanism, 41:78
- ORACLE OF HYSTASPES, 141:155
- ORACLES
  - religion in ancient Egypt, 141:42
- ORAL TEACHING
  - importance in the early Church, 60:16
- ORAL TRADITION
  - the Pentateuch and, 63:85
- ORANGE, COUNCIL OF, 2nd, 529
  - on faith, 6:49-50
  - on grace and faith, 6:131
- ORANTES: position at prayer, 110:42
- ORATIONS (LITURGY) (see COLLECT)
- ORATORIANs
  - Jesuits in France and, 41:106
- ORATORY
  - St. Paul, 70:58-59
- ORDER
  - obedience, 20:70
  - re-established by punishment, 20:68-69
  - teleology, 20:67
- ORDER IN THE UNIVERSE (see UNIVERSE)
- ORDERS, MINOR (see MINOR ORDERS)
- ORDINATION
  - biblical reference, 53:14
  - bishops' power, 53:44
  - character, 53:15
  - descent of the Spirit, 53:17
  - first rite (Hippolytus), 53:41-42
  - history
    - Council of Florence, 53:48
    - the "porrection," 53:47
  - the Holy Spirit and, 108:95-98
  - imposition of hands, 53:28
  - matter of the sacrament, 53:47
  - Pius XII on rite, 53:48-49
  - powers given; time, 110:98
  - priesthood; the Holy Spirit, 108:96-97

theology of Order, 53:66  
**ORDO HEBDOMADAE SANCTAE**  
 celebrant listens to the readings, 110:37  
**ORDO ROMANUS**  
 series: 7th-14th centuries, 110:19  
**ORGANIC CHEMISTRY** (see **CHEMISTRY**)  
**ORGANISM, HUMAN** (see **MAN**:  
 constitution)  
**ORIENT AND OCCIDENT** (see  
 EAST AND WEST)  
**ORIGEN, ca. 185-254**  
 biblical criticism; history, 63:25  
 biblical interpretation, 39:56  
 exegetical system, 63:26  
 the Hexapla, 63:25  
 interpretation of Scripture, 60:100  
 material heresy, 136:51  
 mentioned, 21:119; 39:63; 63:39  
 personal characteristics, 39:55-56  
 Plato and, 29:50  
 polyglot bibles, 63:45  
 on prayer, 39:69  
 Saint Jerome and, 63:27, 28  
 sin of the angels, 21:17  
**ORIGENISM**  
 Alexandrian school, 39:91  
 Antiochian school, 39:93  
 condemned, 136:51  
 mentioned, 39:87  
 theories, 136:50  
**ORIGIN OF MAN** (see **MAN**: origin)  
**ORIGIN OF SPECIES**  
 fixity of species; idea of God, 29:130  
**ORIGINAL JUSTICE** (see **JUSTICE**,  
 ORIGINAL)  
**ORIGINAL SIN** (see **SIN**, ORIGINAL)  
**ORIGINALITY**: Pascal on, 32:8  
**ORMAZD** (see **AHURA MAZDA**)  
**ORPHANS AND ORPHAN ASYLUMS**  
 history  
 foundlings and Vincent de Paul, 46:50  
**ORTHODOX EASTERN CHURCH**  
 reconciliation, 136:71  
**ORTHODOX EASTERN CHURCHES**  
 (see **EASTERN CHURCHES**,  
 ORTHODOX)  
**ORTHODOXY, THE FEAST OF**  
 institution, 39:22  
**ORTHOGENESIS** (see **EVOLUTION**)  
**OSBORNE, H. FAIRFIELD**  
 mentioned, 29:88  
**OSEE, THE PROPHET**  
 on ceremonial worship, 6:25  
 marriage of, 63:97  
 married life, 65:24  
**OSEE, BOOK OF**  
 criticism, 63:97  
 mercy of God; emphasis, 6:24  
 references  
 Os 2.14, 19-20—65:24  
 Os 2.19-20—65:36

Os 4.2, 5, 6—65:34  
 Os 9.7—17:23  
 Os 11.1-4—16:82; 17:16  
 Os 13.1-4—16:41  
**OSIRIS**  
 Egyptian myths, 141:24-25  
 favorite Egyptian cult, 141:37  
 judgment of the dead, 141:48  
 mummies and, 141:54  
 paradise of, 141:45  
**OSMOSIS**: phenomena of, 32:21-22  
**OSTIARY** (see **PORTERS**)  
**OSTY, EUGENE, 1874-**  
 case of fraud, 36:69-70  
 mentioned, 36:44, 105, 122  
 on the unknown powers of the spirit,  
 36:134  
**OSUNA, FRANCISCO DE, O.F.M., d.**  
 1540  
 mysticism, 41:30  
**OTTAVIANI, ALFREDO, CARDINAL, 1890-**  
 on false miracles, 36:84-85  
**OUR FATHER** (see **LORD'S PRAYER**)  
**OWNERSHIP** (see **PROPERTY**)  
**OX**  
 sacrifice; Iranian religion, 141:124  
**OXFORD MOVEMENT**  
 historical background, 137:98  
 the Non-Jurors and, 137:97-98  
**OZA (son of Abinadab)**  
 punishment of, 46:12  
**PACHOMIUS, SAINT, d. 346**  
 mentioned, 39:83, 89  
**PAGANISM**  
 demoniac possession and, 21:47  
 epistle to the Romans, 70:94  
 grace and pagans, 6:105  
 heroes in, 46:58  
 hope, 70:43  
 institutional mediation, 88:53  
 Pius XI and, 81:102  
 salvation, 88:52  
 veneration of saints and, 46:73  
**PAGANISM AND CHRISTIANITY**  
 formidable opposition, 107:12-13  
 humanists and, 41:21  
 mysticism, 70:82  
 polytheism and the Trinity, 17:8  
**PAHLAVI LANGUAGE**  
 the Avesta, 141:132  
**PAHLAVI LITERATURE**  
 works of, 141:132-133  
**PAIN**  
 danger-signal; value, 20:100  
 as evil, 20:70  
 medicines and tranquilizers, 20:136-137  
**PALEOGRAPHY**  
 (see also **MANUSCRIPTS**)  
**PALEONTOLOGY**  
 "anthropian problem," 29:80-81  
 biogenesis; time, 30:24

## **PALEONTOLOGY** contd

- brain capacity of fossils, 29:80
- brain size, development of, 29:131
- evolution and, 30:78, 93-97
- fossils, classification of, 29:78
- hominian fossils, 29:78
- homo: one species, 29:79
- hypotheses concerning man, 29:88-90
- mammoth of Taimir; quaternary, 29:76
- Oreopithecus as ancestor of man, 29:86
- Piltown man, 30:58
- progressive evolution, 30:51
- purpose of, 29:71
- skeletons, study of, 29:73
- tertiary man (Boucher de Perthes), 29:75
- tools as criteria, 29:80

## **PALESTINE**

- "fifth Gospel," 60:46
- geographical conditions, 60:45
- promised land; Kingdom of God, 6:71

## **PALLANDINO, EUSAPIA**

- mentioned, 36:27

## **PALLIUM**

- origin of, 46:98

## **PALMISTRY**

- terminology of palmists, 36:125

## **PANTHEISM**

- Amalric of Bena, 136:57
- Aristotle and, 29:56
- as atheism, 15:89
- contradictory principles, 15:92
- easily accepted, 15:87
- gods of ancient Egypt, 141:58
- the hypostatic union and, 15:95
- immanence of God and, 15:88
- an impersonal god, 15:97
- Indian mysticism, 46:70
- logic of experience and, 15:92-96
- materialistic, 15:87-88
- philosophy and, 15:87
- rejection of, 23:44
- science and evolution, 30:114
- stages and varieties of, 15:87
- Stoic concept: the Logos, 29:57
- thought which thinks itself, 15:93
- transcendence and, 15:90-92
- "unconscious thought," 15:94

## **PANTHEON**

- feast of All Saints and, 46:122
- mentioned, 29:15

## **PAPACY**

- (see also **POPES**)
- development of the, 81:35
- divinity of Christ and, 81:37
- Europe; universality, 81:122
- foundation: "Thou art Peter," 81:10
- history
  - survey of twenty centuries, 81:104-105
  - "themes" in the story of, 81:71
  - ten distinct elements, 81:106-109
  - unity of the Church and, 81:109

## **PAPAL MASS** (see **MASS: papal**)

## **PAPAL STATES**

- history
  - beginnings; Franks and Lombards, 81:58-60
  - constitution; Charlemagne, 81:60
  - Pius IX and, 81:88
- PAPENBROECK, DANIEL VAN, S. J.**, 1628-1714
- Bollandists, 46:115
- PAPIAS, SAINT** (Bp Hierapolis, 2nd century)
  - oral teaching, 60:16

## **PAPINI, GIOVANNI**, 1881-

- on the devil, 21:17
- on eternal punishment, 21:121
- pity on the devil, 21:119

## **PAPYRUS: description**, 60:19

## **PAPYRUS MANUSCRIPTS** (see **MANUSCRIPTS: papyri**)

## **PARABLES OF CHRIST** (see **JESUS CHRIST: parables**)

## **PARACLETE** (see **HOLY SPIRIT**)

## **PARADISE**

- a battlefield, 21:23
- religion of ancient Egypt, 141:45
- solar paradise (Egypt), 141:45-46

## **PARADOXES**

- Catholicism, 88:89
- Christ's teachings and example, 6:39
- renouncing life, 15:20

## **PARALIPOMENON, BOOKS OF**

- introduction, 63:94-95

## **PARALIPOMENON, 1st BOOK OF**

- references
  - 1 Par 18.16--65:39

## **PARAPSYCHOLOGISTS**

- modern usage of the word, 36:12
- religious belief of, 36:76

## **PARAPSYCHOLOGY** (see **PSYCHICAL RESEARCH**)

## **PARAPSYCHOLOGY (THE WORD)**

- etymology and terminology, 36:13-14

## **PARCHMENT: biblical use**, 60:19

## **PARENTS**

- mission of, 54:33
- partnership with God, 32:74
- procreation and education, 17:130
- supernatural life, 54:92

## **PARIAHS: untouchables**, 144:110-111

## **PARIS, MATTHEW, c. 1200-1259**

- mentioned, 21:93

## **PARIS, UNIVERSITY OF**

- referendum of 1394, 81:68

## **PARISHES**

- community life; spiritual progress, 6:90

## **PAROUSIA** (see **SECOND COMING OF CHRIST**)

## **PARSEES**

- moral code, 141:149-150
- religion of the, 141:149-150

**PARTHIANS:** Arsacid empire, 141:121  
**PARTICIPATION (METAPHYSICS)**  
 dialectic, 2:72  
 existence of God, argument for, 15:69-70  
**PASCAL, BLAISE, 1623-1662**  
 apologetics, 23:81; 107:48-51  
 on belief, 15:116  
 on belief: proof vs passions, 6:56  
 on belief shown in life, 15:125  
 biblical criticism, 63:49-52  
 on biblical study, 60:111  
 on body-soul relations, 32:66  
 brain injury, 41:125n  
 charity, order of, 23:56  
 on dogma, 6:103  
 doubtful text of, 63:11  
 on faith and miracles, 6:135  
 God, notions of, 15:8  
 God's existence, 15:10  
 the "heart," 23:69  
 on Jesus Christ and the Testaments,  
 60:66  
 mentioned, 15:48, 99, 117, 119, 124  
 on original sin, 15:111  
 on originality, 32:8  
 the Provinciales, 136:110  
 quoted, 32:38  
 on reason and "the heart," 15:15  
 textual criticism, 63:8  
 on the three orders, 29:127  
 on truth, 81:103  
 on understanding Scripture, 60:96  
**PASCHAL LAMB**  
 biblical authors and typology, 63:38  
**PASCHASIUS RADBERTUS, SAINT**  
 (Abbot of Corbie, d. ca. 860)  
 mentioned, 110:88  
**PASSION(S)**  
*apatheia*, 20:132  
 human love, 46:57  
 liberation from, 6:56  
**PASSIONTIDE**  
 church year, 108:55  
**PASSOVER**  
 Exodus 12; understanding, 16:31  
 literal and spiritual exegesis, 63:38  
 a new sacrifice, 16:33  
 Sabbath, 16:35n  
 sacrifices under the Law, 16:29-37  
**PAST, The**  
 Oriental respect for, 141:88  
**PASTORAL MEDICINE**  
 forbidden to practice radiesthesia, 36:96  
**PASTORAL THEOLOGY**  
 autonomous function, 2:115  
 practical, 2:117  
**PASTORAL WORK**  
 (see also **PREACHING**)  
 John Chrysostom, treatise of, 39:59  
**PATEN:** kiss of peace and, 110:116  
**PATER NOSTER** (see **LORD'S PRAYER**)

**PATERNALISM:** in community, 17:154  
**PATRIARCHS (BIBLE)**  
 age of the, 60:73-75  
 historicity of, 63:88  
**PATRICK, SAINT**  
 biographical note; monasticism, 39:87  
**PATRIPASSIANISM**  
 meaning of, 17:99  
**PATROLOGY** (see **FATHERS OF THE CHURCH**)  
**PATRON SAINTS**  
 baptismal name, choice of, 46:106  
 examples of, 46:107  
**PAUL, SAINT, APOSTLE**  
 Antiochene dispute, 81:25-26  
 apologetics of, 107:73  
 apostle, title of, 39:8  
 the Apostles and, 70:34  
 Augustine and, 39:75  
 as author, 60:47  
 bibliography, 70:141  
 brotherly love, 70:86  
 celibacy, 53:92-96  
 character, 70:12-13  
 Christ and, 70:87  
 Christ's appearance to, 70:27-28  
 chronology, 70:10  
 conversion of, 17:46; 60:89  
 eyes blinded, 70:29  
 the Holy Spirit, 108:81  
 suspected, 70:23-24  
 universalism, 88:38  
 versions in the Acts, 70:25-27  
 at Corinth, 70:53  
 defense of Christ's divinity, 17:83  
 devil and conversion of, 21:64  
 education, 70:20  
 eloquence, 70:58-59  
 enemy of Christ (Saul), 70:11-24  
 faith of, 17:57-60  
 genius, 70:7  
 gospel of St. Luke and, 60:18  
 Gregory the Great and relics of, 46:97  
 the Holy Spirit and, 70:81-82  
 immanence of God, 15:88  
 influence: Eastern Fathers, 17:119  
 instructed by Ananias, 6:88  
 Jesus living in, 70:30  
 the Jews and, 70:53  
 journeys, 88:40  
 the Law, 70:97  
 life of, 63:116  
 mentioned, 6:59  
 missionary journeys; the Spirit,  
 108:84-85  
 moral teaching, 70:31  
 the Old Testament and, 46:10; 60:95;  
 70:36  
 organizer, 70:52  
 other apostles compared with, 17:46  
 parents, 70:15

**PAUL, SAINT, APOSTLE** *contd*

persecutor, 70:23  
personal characteristics, 70:7  
Peter inseparable from, 81:31  
Peter's primacy and, 81:21-22  
Pharisee, 70:15  
prayers composed by, 17:95  
preaching to the Greeks, 17:53  
religious vocabulary, 70:18  
Renan's analysis of, 63:58  
resurrection of Christ, 70:31-37  
Roman citizen, 70:15  
saints and the Jewish law, 46:17  
source of his thought, 70:31  
as speaker, 70:13-14  
statue at Arles, 60:96  
Stephen and, 70:23  
suffering, 70:88  
sufferings of Christ and, 46:105  
supernatural enlightenment, 60:42  
taught by the Apostles, 17:47  
teaching on holiness, 46:27  
tent-maker, 70:22  
theocentric outlook, 70:39  
"to live for me is Christ," 6:28  
training as scribe, 70:22  
on universal priesthood, 53:109-112  
vices, disgust with, 70:95  
vocation, 70:32-33  
"wisdom" of, 17:53

**PAUL, SAINT, EPISTLES OF**  
(for individual Epistles see under  
name of addressee, e. g., ROMANS,  
EPISTLE TO)

Adam in, 29:136-137  
antithesis in, 70:138-139  
Christ in, 17:46  
Christ the focus, 70:8-9  
Church unity and universality  
108:104-116  
concrete style, 70:8  
criticism, interpretation, etc.  
authorship; authenticity, 63:115-116  
Lutheranism and, 63:42  
results of, 63:117  
divinity of Christ in, 17:52-62  
Holy Spirit; references, 17:62-64  
hope of Christ, 70:40-51  
influence on St. John, 39:9  
influence on the Church Fathers, 39:14  
introduction: survey, 60:89-91  
knowledge of human nature, 60:103  
manuscripts: the Hesychian text,  
63:77-78  
"saints," the word in, 46:9  
sanctification of the faithful, 46:24  
sin vs grace, 21:53  
style, 60:91; 70:14, 35  
synoptic Gospels and, 17:46, 47  
title of "Son;" texts listed, 17:52  
the Trinity in, 17:46-66

witness of the Spirit, 39:9  
the "world," meaning of, 21:54-55

**PAUL, SAINT, THE HERMIT**, 4th  
century  
St. Jerome and, 39:81

**PAUL III, POPE**, d. 1549  
Council of Trent, 81:82

**PAUL IV, POPE**, d. 1559  
zeal, 81:81

**PAUL OF THE CROSS, SAINT**,  
1694-1775  
mysticism, 41:140

**PAULICIANS**  
mentioned, 21:92

**PAULINUS, SAINT** (Bp of Nola, 353-431)  
mentioned, 39:77; 46:111

**PAUPERISM** (see POVERTY)

**PAX BREDE**: kiss of peace, 110:121

**PAX VOBIS**  
use by bishops at Mass, 110:41-42

**PEACE**  
Augustine's City of God, 39:42;  
107:42  
Christian victory, 81:98  
inscriptions in the catacombs,  
110:107  
materialistic religion, 65:53  
Old Testament, 65:50

**PEACE** (of mind, soul, conscience, etc.)  
discernment of spirits; rule,  
21:85

**PEACE TO MEN OF GOOD WILL**  
mistranslation, 23:19

**PEARL**  
Syriac allegory; summary, 141:162

**PEARL OF THE GOSPEL** (Dutch poem)  
history of mysticism, 41:16-17

**PEETERS, PAUL, S.J.**, 1870-  
Bollandist, 46:116

**PEGUY, CHARLES PIERRE**, 1873-1914  
on "virtuous" people, 6:54

**PELAGIANISM**  
(see also SEMI-PELAGIANISM)  
Augustine and, 23:21-22  
forms of, 23:120  
Pelagius, life of, 136:34

**PENANCE (SACRAMENT)**  
(see also REPENTANCE)  
the Holy Spirit, 108:92-93  
positive motivation for, 6:115

**PENANCE (VIRTUE)**  
(see also MORTIFICATION)  
devil's power and, 21:110  
gaity and, 46:60  
religious experience, 6:57  
temptation and, 46:61

**PENDULUM** (see RADIESTHESIA)

**PENITENCE** (see REPENTANCE)

**PENITENTIAL DISCIPLINE**  
Hindu mystics and Christian hermits,  
46:69

## PENTATEUCH

- criticism, interpretation, etc.
- antiquity of the traditions, 63:85-86
- Astruc, Jean, 63:48
- legal commentaries (2nd century), 63:31
- literary form of narratives, 63:87-88
- Moses as author (Simon), 63:46
- religious significance or historical accuracy, 63:87
- results of criticism, history, 63:86-87
- Moses, importance of, 60:75
- styles in the five books, 63:82-83
- textual criticism
  - documents or traditions, 63:85
  - law in, 63:84

## PENTECOST

- apostles as witnesses, 53:16-18
- apostolate and the Holy Spirit, 6:123
- baptism of Jesus and, 108:47
- birth of the Church, 107:87-89
- catholicity, 88:47
- the Church's motherhood, 44:67ff
- era of the Holy Spirit, 17:43
- gift of tongues, 88:49
- mystery extended, 108:104
- revivalism, 137:63
- the Spirit and the Church, 108:73-76
- struggle against evil, 108:50
- Tower of Babel and, 88:48
- universalism, 88:37

## PENTECOST SEASON

- the Holy Spirit in, 108:102-116
- Sundays, 108:102

## PENTECOSTAL ASSEMBLIES, 136:93

## PEPIN THE SHORT

- children of, and Pope Stephen, 81:60n
- consecration of, 81:59
- Pope Stephen II and, 81:59

## PER DOMINUM

- text; interpretation, 110:48

## PER QUEM HAEC OMNIA

- conclusion of the canon; commentary, 110:109-112

## PERCEPTION

- distorting factors in evidence, 36:45
- fortune-telling and, 36:122
- individuality and; cases, 36:44-45
- psychical research, 36:43

## PERFECTION

- Augustine on, 39:76
- Christian life, 23:71
- creation of man; purpose, 23:93
- degrees of ascent (Augustine), 39:120
- ever-growing consciousness of, 46:61
- holiness of God, 6:24; 46:12
- keeping the commandments, 23:101
- life of the Spirit, 39:68
- marriage, purpose of, 54:38-44
- nearness to God (Augustine), 17:147
- obligation, 59:25
- parable of the rich young man, 59:26

rational creatures (St. Thomas), 17:149

religious life, 59:59

Rule of St. Basil, 39:84

suffering and holiness, 20:112-116

theme of St. Paul, 53:111

vision of God, 17:149

## PERFECTION (PHILOSOPHY)

existence of God (Descartes), 15:66

existence of God, proof of, 15:48-49

God's existence, argument for, 15:65-71

the ontological argument and, 15:67

Plotinus' theory of, 29:59

qualities of the necessary being, 15:64

## PERICHORESIS (GREEK WORD)

meaning of, 17:119

## PERPETUA, SAINT, d. 202

martyrdom of, 46:29-32

Roman martyrologies, 46:78

## PERSECUTION

(see also MARTYRDOM)

Apocalypse, book of, 20:59-62

apologetics of Tertullian, 107:36

China (Communist)

movement for "autonomy," 6:94

constantly reborn, 20:61

honor for the Church, 46:75

respite from, 20:127

## PERSEVERANCE, FINAL

actual grace, 23:123

merit, 23:122

## PERSIA (see IRAN)

## PERSON: PERSONALITY

(see also INDIVIDUALITY; SELF)

the body and, 15:97

definition, 2:56

definition (St. Thomas), 17:136

hormones, 32:19

involvement in the world, 54:39

liberty essential to, 21:13

married union and, 54:26

"openness" and the Trinity, 6:73

properties of, 15:96

spirit as definition of, 15:97

three qualities of, 17:136

value, 59:111

## PERSONAL GOD (see GOD: personality)

## PESSIMISM

Olier, 41:96

radical evil, 15:111

## PETER, SAINT, APOSTLE

Antiochene dispute, 81:25-26

burial-place at Rome, 46:97

Cephas, meaning of, 81:12

character; weakness, 81:12

Christ's plan for the Church, 107:80-81

commissioned by Christ, 107:84-85

"corner-stone," Protestant view,

81:16

faith as a gift, 6:125-126

faith in Christ's divinity, 17:39

"feed my lambs," 81:17



**PETER, SAINT, APOSTLE** *contd*  
 first meeting with Christ, 81:12  
 foundation of the Church, 81:25  
 jurisdiction of (Joumet), 81:22  
 jurisdiction and the apostles, 81:24  
 Last Supper; Christ's prayer, 81:17  
 martyrdom; in Rome, 81:33-34  
 mentioned, 6:78; 39:8  
 minister of the Spirit, 39:10  
 name changed by Christ, 81:14  
 pallium, origin of, 46:98  
 pastoral responsibility (Cullmann), 81:18  
 Paul inseparable from, 81:31  
 Paul's Epistle to the Romans, 81:27-30  
 preaching; the Holy Spirit, 108:82  
 preeminence temporary; Protestant view, 81:23  
 preeminence; three texts, 81:13  
 primacy of, 81:9-26  
 primacy; biblical teaching, 107:83-85  
 primacy recognized by Paul, 81:21-22  
 primacy shown in the Acts, 81:19-21  
 Protestant view of primacy, 81:15  
 relics of, 81:33  
 Rome, the Church's foundation, 81:27-34  
 in Rome; date, 81:29  
 in Rome; written evidence, 81:30-32  
 "Thou art Peter ..." 81:10  
 tomb; excavations in Rome, 81:32-34

**PETER, EPISTLES OF**  
 authorship, 63:116  
 "Babylon" as Rome, 81:30  
 the Holy Spirit in, 108:85  
 introduction, 60:91

**PETER, 1st EPISTLE OF**  
 references  
 1 Pt 2.1-10—53:108  
 1 Pt 2.9—110:95  
 1 Pt 3.16—107:120  
 1 Pt 5.13—81:30

**PETER, 2d EPISTLE OF**  
 references  
 2 Pt 1.4—23:55

**PETER OF ALCANTARA, SAINT,**  
 1499-1562  
 mysticism, 41:32

**PETER CANISIUS, SAINT, 1521-1597**  
*Institutions*, 41:19

**PETER CANTOR, d. 1197**  
 master of theology, 2:98

**PETER CHRYSOLOGUS, SAINT, ca. 400-ca. 450**  
 sermons of, 39:64

**PETER DAMIAN, SAINT**  
 apologetic work, 107:45

**PETER THE IBERIAN (Bp, 5th century)**  
 pseudo-Dionysius, 39:78

**PETER THE VENERABLE**  
 apologetic work, 107:45

**PETRARCA, FRANCESCO, 1304-1374**  
 Plato and, 29:51

**PETRE, MAUDE DOMINICA MARY,**  
 1863-1942  
 mentioned, 63:63

**PETROBRUSIANS:** history, 136:59

**PETROC, SAINT, d. 594**  
 relics stolen, 46:99

**PETRONILLA, SAINT**  
 relics of; Pepin the Short, 81:60n

**PHARAOHS:** religion, 141:18

**PHARISEES**  
 exclusivism, 88:32  
 Paul and, 70:97  
 principal sect, 70:15-16  
 self-righteousness of, 46:18

**PHENOMENOLOGY**  
 evolution and, 30:130-132

**PHILANTHROPY**  
 love and, 23:90

**PHILEMON, EPISTLE TO**  
 reference  
 Phlm 3.9—65:37

**PHILIP IV (called the Fair), King of France**  
 temporal power, 81:65, 66

**PHILIP, SAINT, APOSTLE**  
 the Holy Spirit and, 108:80-81

**PHILIP NERI, SAINT, 1515-1594**  
 reform movement, 41:52

**PHILIPPIANS, EPISTLE TO THE**  
 references  
 Phil 2.6-11—17:61; 70:103-104  
 Phil 2.9-11—17:58-59  
 Phil 4.8—70:59  
 Phil 4.13—46:102  
 symbiosis: Jesus and Paul, 6:28

**PHILISTINES**  
 historical investigation of, 60:56

**PHILO JUDAEUS (Philo of Alexandria)**  
 on the brazen serpent, 60:100  
 comparative religion, 141:153, 154  
 mentioned, 141:153  
 Phoenician religion, 141:74

**PHILOSOPHY**  
 (see also CHRISTIANITY: philosophy;  
 COSMOLOGY; ETHICS: IDEAS,  
 THEORY OF; MECHANISM  
 (PHILOSOPHY); METAPHYSICS;  
 NATURAL THEOLOGY; NATURALISM;  
 NIHILISM; PESSIMISM; PLURALISM;  
 REALITY; TRUTH)  
 ancient  
 (see also ATOMISM; NEOPLATONISM;  
 STOICS)  
 biblical cosmogony and, 29:123-124  
 birth of philosophy: Greece, 29:38-39  
 causality in, 29:52-53  
 man's origin; Greek thought, 29:39-60  
 scholars or philosophers, 29:40  
 Chinese; cosmogony, 29:63  
 Christian, 2:27-28  
 Christian spirituality and, 2:50

God's existence as problem of, 15:7  
 Greek (see PHILOSOPHY: ancient)  
 Hindu  
   the darsanas, 144:44-57  
   the four ages, 144:72  
   materialism, 144:45  
   the Mimamsa, 144:52-53  
   the Nyaya, 144:47-48  
   the Samkhya, 144:48-50  
   the Vaisheshika, 144:45-47  
   the Vedanta, 144:53-54  
 history  
   the Church and liberty, 88:65  
   elite and the myths, 29:37  
   Greek and other civilizations, 29:38  
   John Chrysostom, 39:118  
   myths and, 29:36  
   patristic use and study, 39:25  
   knowledge and the Bible, 60:107  
   "knowledge of causes," 29:53  
 medieval  
   (see also SCHOLASTICISM)  
   Platonic influence, 29:51  
 modern  
   (see also EXISTENTIALISM;  
   PHENOMENOLOGY; POSITIVISM)  
   man, view of, 29:65  
   parapsychology and, 36:16  
 PHILOSOPHY AND RELIGION  
   (see also THEOLOGY AND  
   PHILOSOPHY)  
   limitations of philosophy, 70:59  
   popular imagination; metaphysical  
   concepts, 15:25-26  
   spiritual realism (Augustine), 39:121  
 PHILOSOPHY AND SCIENCE  
   cooperation, value of, 29:67  
 PHILOSOPHY AND THEOLOGY (see  
   THEOLOGY AND PHILOSOPHY)  
 PHILOSOPHY OF ACTION  
   *Enciclopedia cattolica* on, 107:109  
 PHILOSOPHY OF NATURE  
   (see also COSMOLOGY)  
   metaphysics essential, 15:37  
 PHOENICIA  
   moral values, 141:80  
   religious history; sources, 141:74-75  
 PHOENICIANS  
   religious literature and the Psalms,  
   63:102  
 PHOTINIANISM: heresy, 136:22  
 PHOTINUS OF SIRMIOU  
   Semi-Arianism, 136:23  
 PHOTIUS (Patriarch of Constantinople,  
   ca. 820-891)  
   biographical sketch, 81:73-74  
   *Filioque* controversy, 17:125  
   mentioned, 81:10, 71  
 PHOTOGRAPHY  
   of ectoplasm, 36:107

PHOTOGRAPHY, AERIAL  
   archaeological application,  
   60:54  
 PHYSICAL CONSTITUTION OF MAN  
   (see MAN: constitution)  
 PHYSICIANS  
   societies  
     Order of Doctors, 36:113  
 PHYSICS  
   vital physics, 32:20-23  
 PHYSIOLOGICAL PSYCHOLOGY  
   (see PSYCHOLOGY, PHYSIOLOGICAL)  
 PHYSIOLOGY  
   (see also MUSCLES; NERVOUS  
   SYSTEM)  
   formal coordination, 32:43  
   lifelong process of variation, 32:51  
   proper functioning related to thought,  
   32:67  
   structural and functional correlations,  
   32:42  
 PICO DELLA MIRANDOLA, GIOVANNI,  
   1463-1494  
   humanist, 41:21-22  
   as Platonist, 29:51  
   syncretism, 41:22  
 PICTET (DOCTOR)  
   on case of possession, 21:106  
 PIERRE DE POITIERS (Capuchin)  
   mysticism, 41:114  
 PIETISM  
   dogma (Schleiermacher), 137:71  
   experience, 137:58  
   fundamentalism, 137:114  
   Germany, 137:59  
   Lutheran, 137:60  
   17th century, 136:97; 137:17  
 PIETISTS  
   religious thought, 63:43  
 PIETY  
   filial worship, 16:25  
   Jewish names, 65:44  
   personal worship, 16:67  
   varieties, 88:88  
 PIGMIES (see PYGMIES)  
 PILGRIMAGES  
   India, 144:119-120  
   Judaism, 65:52  
 PILLAR SAINTS  
   bibliographical note, 46:37n  
   example of holiness, 46:36-37  
 PILTDOWN MAN: 30:58  
 PINARD DE LA BOULLAYE, HENRY,  
   S.J., 1874-  
   on ancient Greece, 29:16  
 PINY, ALEXANDRE, O. P., 1640-1709  
   mysticism, 41:105  
 PIONIUS, SAINT, d. 251  
   Roman Martyrology, 46:92, 95  
 PISA, COUNCIL OF, 1409  
   effect: three popes, 81:69

## PISISTRATUS

mentioned, 60:17

## PIUS IV, POPE, 1499-1565

Council of Trent, 81:82

Missal and, 110:27

## PIUS V, SAINT, POPE, d. 1572

Council of Trent, 81:82

mentioned, 110:32

the Missal, 110:28

Missal promulgated by, 110:27

## PIUS VI, POPE, d. 1799

church and state, 81:85

Joseph II and, 81:84

on marriage laws, 54:57

## PIUS VII, POPE, d. 1823

bishops of France and, 81:118

election of, 81:86

restoration of Catholicism, 81:87

## PIUS VIII, POPE, d. 1830

on marriage, 54:29n, 92

mentioned, 81:87

## PIUS IX, POPE, d. 1878

on the Immaculate Conception, 44:29

liberal pope, 81:88-89

longest pontificate, 81:87

on marriage, 54:48

Mary, full of grace, 44:32

mentioned, 81:102

the Papal States, 81:88

personal characteristics, 81:119-120

*Quanta cura* (encyclical), 81:89-90

on salvation, 88:52

social change and, 81:92

spiritual sovereignty; the papacy, 81:119

trials in pontificate of, 81:91

## PIUS X, SAINT, POPE, 1835-1914

*Acerbo nimis*, 81:95

apologetics; new forms, 107:96

apostolic action, 81:95-96

canonization of, 81:99

chief concern, 88:97

Constitution in the Missal, 110:28

death of, 81:98

on the elevation, 110:94

the Eucharist and, 81:96

greatness of, 81:98

"hurricane of purity," 81:96

Leo XIII and, 81:95

Mary and union with Christ, 44:118

mentioned, 81:101, 102, 128

on modernism, 63:63; 81:97; 136:132

public worship and modernism, 108:19

reforms of, 81:96-97

salvation of infidels, 6:105-106

spiritual action, 81:95

## PIUS XI, POPE, 1857-1939

on birth control, 54:73

on Catholic Action, 88:101, 106

on chastity, 53:87

on communism, 88:105

the Eastern churches, 88:79

on economic order, 59:106

election; first blessing, 81:101

German National Socialism,

88:104

Hitler and satanism, 21:97

Kingship of Christ, 88:101-103

main works of, 81:102

on marriage, 54:14, 15, 30-31, 33, 41-42,

46, 48, 55, 79

Mary, mother of God, 44:46

mentioned, 81:128, 129

the modern world, 88:101-108

Mussolini and, 88:105

on the priesthood, 53:97

on racism, 88:105

on radiesthesia, 36:95

the Roman question, 81:102-103

*Romanità*, 88:107

style, 88:106

on universal priesthood, 53:120

## PIUS XII, POPE, 1876-1958

on abortion, 54:66, 68

the Assumption, 44:80

authority in the world, 81:129

on the biblical creation narratives,

29:95-96

biblical criticism and literary genre,

60:52

on biblical inspiration, 60:38

on biblical interpretation, 17:31

on birth control, 54:69, 72, 74-75

the Cardinals and, 88:115

Catholic Church: mystical body, 6:107

the Chinese rites, 88:113

the Church supranational, 88:109-111

the co-redemption, 44:66

death of, 81:129

definition of the Assumption, 81:116

on the dignity of the human body, 32:78-79

*Divino afflante Spiritu*: encyclical on

the Bible, 60:11

the Eastern churches, 88:79

on economic problems, 59:107-108

on episcopal consecration, 53:30

on evolution (*Humani generis*),

29:133; 30:117

excavations; St. Peter's basilica, 81:32

extent of work of, 81:127

grandeur of person, 81:128

on health, 32:84-85

international affairs, 88:117

the laity, 88:116-117

liturgy, definition, 110:7

the liturgy; origin, 108:19-20

on local cultures, 88:112

the magisterium, 44:105

on marriage, 54:15-16, 31, 49-50, 56,

59, 60, 62, 63, 64, 80, 87

on marriage rights, 54:70

Mary and the Mystical Body, 44:56

Mary's queenship, 44:86-87

*Mediator Dei* on reception of communion, 110:122  
 mentioned, 81:109  
 on minor orders, 53:83  
 the modern world, 88:108-119  
 on modernism, 136:130  
 on the necessity of religion, 17:148  
 ordeals in pontificate of, 81:128  
 pain and the use of medicines, 20:136-137  
 on participation in the Mass, 53:112, 121-122  
 physical description of, 81:127  
 on polygenism (*Humani generis*), 29:138-139  
 on private ownership, 59:92, 110, 115  
 on private prayer after Mass, 110:134  
 Psalms; the new Latin, 108:25  
 on the resurrection of the body, 32:80  
 on the rite of ordination, 53:48-49  
 on the senses of Scripture, 60:99-101  
 on sex, 54:71  
 on sex ethics, 54:65-66  
 on the state, 88:109  
 on sterilization, 54:67  
 on suffering, 20:140  
 on virginity, 53:95  
**PLAGUES OF EGYPT**  
 as miracles, 60:65  
**PLAIN CHANT** (see **CHANT**)  
**PLANTS**  
 reproduction of, 32:71  
**PLATO**  
 Aristotle compared with, 29:51  
 Augustine and, 39:96, 119  
 Augustine's *City of God*, 39:41  
 authentic texts of, 63:11  
 Christian mysticism and, 29:50  
 cosmogony of, 29:44-49  
 on creation of the world, 29:48-49  
 defects in philosophy of, 29:48  
 dialectic of, 29:44-45  
 on evil, 20:14; 29:48; 141:152  
 Fathers of the Church and, 29:50  
 on God's love, 15:98  
 ideas as eternal models, 29:46-47  
 influence of, 29:49-51  
 knowledge of God, 2:25  
 man in philosophy of, 29:64  
 mentioned, 15:58, 70, 97; 17:54  
 myths and, 29:46  
 numbers in philosophy of, 29:47  
 religious thought, 141:152  
 on "something after death," 15:19  
 on the soul, 29:46; 141:152  
 on strangers, 17:152-153  
 on world order, 141:153  
**PLATONISTS**  
 (see also **NEOPLATONISM**)  
 Bérule's disciples, 41:90

**PLEASURE**  
 standards of living, 59:73  
**PLEROMA**: meaning, 70:123  
 Paul's usage, 70:125  
**PLINY THE YOUNGER**  
 mentioned, 17:60, 96  
**PLOTINUS**  
 Ambrose (Saint) and, 39:63  
 Augustine and, 39:96  
 cosmogony of, 29:58-60  
 evil, theory of, 20:22-23  
 knowledge of God, 2:25  
 mentioned, 15:87, 90, 94; 39:71  
**PLURALISM**  
 in the universe, 15:73  
**PLURALITY OF WORLDS**  
 possibility of, 21:21  
**PLUTARCH**  
 Iranian cult, 141:136  
 mentioned, 63:9  
 on Osiris, 141:24  
**PNEUMA** (see **SPIRIT**)  
**PNEUMATOMACHI**  
 divinity of the Holy Spirit, 136:28  
**POETRY**  
 beauty, 23:12  
 Bible, beauty of the, 60:104  
**POETRY, JEWISH**  
 spiritual background of Israel, 65:9-10  
**POIRIER, HELENE, d. 1914**  
 demoniac possession; case, 21:101  
**POLEMICS (THEOLOGY)** (see **APOLOGETICS**)  
**POLITENESS**  
 virtue of religion, 16:25  
**POLITICAL SCIENCE**  
 (see **COMMUNISM**; **DEMOCRACY**;  
**LIBERTY**; **NATIONALISM**;  
**SOVEREIGNTY**; **STATE**)  
**POLITICS AND RELIGION**  
 hierarchy of duties, 81:97  
**POLTERGEISTS**  
 scientific study of, 36:105  
**POLYCARP, SAINT** (Bp of Smyrna, 69-155)  
 Easter controversy, 81:43  
 martyrdom of, 46:75n  
 mentioned, 110:83  
 Niketas and the cultus of, 46:74  
 oral teaching, 60:16  
**POLYCLITUS** (sculptor)  
 mentioned, 60:31  
**POLYCRATES** (Bp of Ephesus)  
 Easter controversy, 81:43-44  
**POLYGENISM** (see **MONOGENISM** AND **POLYGENISM**)  
**POLYTHEISM**  
 Iranian religion, 141:134  
 James (William) on, 15:73  
 pagan documents and the Bible, 60:60

- POMERIUS, JULIANUS, *d.* 498  
the contemplative life, 39:78
- PONTIAN, SAINT, POPE, *d.* 235  
Hippolytus and, 46:85
- PONTIFICAL BIBLICAL COMMISSION  
decrees of, 60:12n
- PONTIFICAL BIBLICAL INSTITUTE  
mentioned, 60:12
- PONTIFICAL MASS (see MASS:  
pontifical)
- POOR, The  
(see also CHARITIES; RICH, The)  
Christian duty toward, 59:52  
Christ's teachings, 59:21-31  
devotion to the, 59:52  
Old Testament, 65:58-59
- POOR MEN OF YAHWEH  
religious movement, 70:19
- POPE(S)  
(see also ANTIPOPES; also names of  
individual Popes, e.g., PIUS XII,  
GREGORY I, etc.)  
apostolate: Providence, 81:95  
Bishop of Rome, 81:107  
chronology  
list of popes, 81:131-140  
deposit of faith; guardian, 81:107  
doctrinal and disciplinary Magisterium,  
81:117-118  
documents, types of, 81:118  
dogmas not proliferated by, 36:80  
election  
the cardinals, 81:107  
Council of Rome (1059), 81:62  
reform (Pius X), 81:97  
fatherhood, 44:77-78  
head of the Church, 81:107  
head of the clergy, 81:107  
history  
authority; Council of Constantine, 81:69  
bibliography, 81:141-142  
defence of the Faith, 81:56  
Roman Empire, role in, 81:108  
universal direction of the Church,  
39:18  
history, early church  
four essential duties, 81:53  
heresies, assaults of, 81:55  
history, middle ages  
corruption and the Reformation, 81:77  
Renaissance period, 81:70  
history, 7th century  
Lombards and the Church's  
possessions, 81:58  
history, 14th century  
referendum of 1394, 81:68  
history, 1309-1378  
Avignon popes, 81:67-68  
history, 16th century  
post-Reformation popes, 81:81  
history, 17th century  
secular authority and, 81:84  
history, 18th century  
state and, 81:85  
history, 19th century  
authority since Pius VII, 81:87  
period after 1870, 81:91ff  
history, 20th century  
Lateran Treaty (1929), 81:83  
infallibility  
canonization and, 46:90  
council at Constantinople (680-81),  
136:53  
distinguishing mark of the papacy,  
81:110  
dogmatic definition (text), 81:114-115  
*ex cathedra* decisions; elements,  
81:117  
extent and limits, 81:115-116  
Gallicanism and, 81:111  
meaning of, 81:107-108  
mistaken notions, 81:115  
revelation and, 81:115  
magisterium: primary and secondary  
objects of, 81:116-117  
named in the canon; history, 110:83, 86  
office of, elements, 81:106-109  
powers listed, 81:112-113  
primacy  
Council of Florence; decree, 81:111  
Cyprian as witness, 81:47-48  
dissensions in Corinth; 1st century,  
81:40-41  
early Fathers and the See of Rome,  
39:32-34  
Easter controversy as evidence,  
81:43-44  
foundation: tradition and Scripture,  
81:50  
Gregory the Great and, 81:57-58  
Hermas as witness, 81:42  
hierarchical subordination, 81:114  
Irenaeus on, 39:32-33; 81:44-45  
in jurisdiction, 81:113  
perdurance of the Church, 81:10-11  
perpetual line of successors, 81:112  
Peter's successors, 81:35-51  
recourse to, in assaults of heresies,  
81:56  
summary; important historical facts,  
81:49-50  
teaching authority; examples, 81:49  
Tertullian (heretic) as witness, 81:46-47  
Vatican Council on, 81:110-115  
prisoners of the Vatican, 81:120  
responsibilities, 81:124  
as a sovereign, 81:108  
sovereign authority over the Church,  
81:118  
temporal power  
cardinals and Curia, 81:120  
Duchy of Rome, 81:58

end; good effects, 81:121  
 end under Pius IX, 81:88, 90  
 Gregory the Great and, 81:58  
 spiritual sovereignty; modern times, 81:119  
 theocratic doctrine of Innocent III, 81:64  
 Vatican City State, 81:103-104  
 Vatican Council and, 81:119  
 unity of the Church and, 81:124-125  
 Vicar of Christ, 81:106  
**POPPE, EDOUARD, d. 1926**  
 Mary, devotion to, 44:124  
**PORAY MADEYSKI, de (Doctor)**  
 the Teresa Neumann case, 36:63, 92  
**PORNOGRAPHY (see LITERATURE, IMMORAL)**  
**PORTERS (minor order)**  
 history and functions, 53:81-82  
**POSITIVISM**  
 biogenesis, 30:34  
 de Broglie and, 107:98  
 Le Roy and causality, 15:41  
 modern thought, 136:126  
 science and evolution, 30:112-113  
**POSSESSION, DEMONIC (see DEMONIC POSSESSION)**  
**POSTCOMMUNION**  
 examples of (texts), 110:129-131  
 gratitude as theme of, 110:128-129  
 use for personal prayers, 110:131  
**POSTURE**  
 related to devotion, 32:78  
**POTENTIALITY**  
 biogenesis, 30:33  
**POULPIQUET, AMBROISE DE, O. P.**  
 on catholicity, 88:14ff  
**POVERTY**  
 abolition of, 59:54  
 beggar saints, 59:57  
 counsel of perfection, 59:25  
 desire for, 59:53  
 destitution and, 59:46  
 destitution abolished, 59:68  
 destitution and virtue, 59:65  
 destitution; definition, 59:65  
 enduring, 59:65  
 follow Christ, 59:40-41  
 Francis of Assisi, 59:55  
 hospitality; Christ's teaching, 59:21  
 humility, 59:43  
 importance in Christian life, 59:26  
 love of neighbor, 59:56  
 merits of, 59:40  
 monastic, 59:57-62  
 mystique of, 59:54-57  
 pietistic movement (O. T.), 65:58  
 "poor in spirit," 59:47  
 a privilege, 59:50  
 Providence and, 59:55  
 religious value, 16:64

renunciation of wealth, 59:46  
 technical civilization, 59:63-86  
 virtue  
 Christ and the saints, 46:105  
 loving attitude, 59:49  
 ownership and, 59:112  
 precepts and counsels, 59:58  
 simple life, 59:74  
 wide application, 59:8  
**POWER OF THE KEYS**  
 primacy of St. Peter, 81:24  
**PRAXEAS**  
 Sabellianism, 17:99  
 Tertullian against, 17:100-103  
**PRAYER**  
 (see also MYSTICAL UNION; PRAYERS)  
 agony of Christ, 16:59  
 attitude toward; biblical teaching, 60:114  
 auto-suggestion without faith, 6:51  
 biblical teaching, 60:113  
 the body's role in, 108:17  
 consolation, 20:82  
 conversion, condition for, 6:112  
 devil's fear of, 21:110  
 efficacy of martyrs' prayers, 46:79  
 as "engagement," 6:53  
 faith and, 60:112  
 faith, growth of, 6:126  
 four degrees, 41:36  
 God in our lives; definition, 6:51  
 humility, 16:58  
 intention is what counts, 21:18  
 interior dispositions, 108:52  
 inward; Christ's teaching, 16:58  
 liturgical (see LITURGY)  
 Mesopotamian thought, 141:90  
 motives, 108:15  
 opening of the soul; experience, 6:53-59  
 Origen's teaching on, 39:69  
 petition and worship, 16:45  
 in religious life (Augustine), 39:86  
 saints and, 46:61-62  
 in secret, 108:16  
 seeking God without prayer, 6:51  
 sin not to pray, 6:51  
 spirit and word, 108:15  
 spiritual level; public worship, 39:122-123  
 theme of early patristic writings, 39:69  
**PRAYER, MENTAL**  
 (see also CONTEMPLATION; MEDITATION)  
 Augustine's *Confessions*, 39:123  
 history of spirituality, 41:10  
 intellectualism (Nicole), 41:122-123  
**PRAYERS**  
 (see also BIBLE: prayers; COLLECT; LORD'S PRAYER)  
 "conditional" prayer for doubters, 6:52  
 ejaculatory (see EJACULATIONS)  
 Old Testament, 65:45

**PRAYERS** contd  
 postcommunions used for, 110:131  
**PRAYERS AFTER MASS**  
 devil's power, 21:62  
 purpose; omission, 110:133  
**PRAYERS AT THE FOOT OF THE ALTAR (FORE-MASS)**  
 history and description, 110:31-34  
**PRAYERS FOR THE DEAD**  
 Luther and the Mass, 137:37  
 martyrs and others, 46:80  
**PREACHING**  
 (see also SERMONS)  
 essential duty of parish priests, 110:59  
 faith and, 6:87  
 pastoral work (John Chrysostom), 39:59  
**PRECOGNITION**  
 in animals, 36:130  
 psychical research on, 36:123  
**PREDESTINATION**  
 Augustine vs Semi-Pelagianism, 136:38  
 Barth on, 137:86-88  
 Calvin on, 23:125; 137:27  
 Calvinist controversy, 137:16  
 definition (Calvin), 136:87  
 God's justice; and the devil, 21:75  
 grace and salvation, 23:123-124  
 Iranian religion, 141:158  
 positive and negative, 23:127  
 sons of God, 6:73-74  
**PREDICTIONS (see PROPHECIES)**  
**PREFACE**  
 chants of the, 110:80  
 embolism in, 110:79  
 history, time of St. Gregory, 110:23  
 liturgical use of word; history, 110:78  
 numerous prefaces, 110:78  
 parts of the, 110:79  
 position of celebrant when reciting, 110:80  
 theme of the, 110:78  
 translation (text) of the common, 110:79  
**PREHISTORIC MAN (see MAN: prehistoric)**  
**PREHISTORY**  
 date problems, 29:77-78  
 purpose of, 29:72  
 as a science, 29:73  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**  
 formation, 137:111  
**PRESBYTERS**  
 Church of Jerusalem, 53:39  
 Ignatius of Antioch on, 53:40  
 New Testament usage, 53:26  
**PRESENCE OF GOD**  
 Augustine on, 15:21  
 as Creator, 16:119  
 close contact with all, 16:115  
 fire as symbol, 16:81  
 grace, 16:120n

in lives of the saints, 46:68  
 man's instinct for God, 15:116  
 revelation of, 16:112-114  
 spiritual life, personal, 15:117  
 spiritual presence, 15:116  
 spirituality of St. Augustine, 39:75-76  
 worship, 16:45  
**PRICE, HARRY, d. 1948**  
 satanism, 21:98  
**PRIDE**  
 devil and, 21:16-17  
 evil, cause of, 20:33  
 sin of the spirit, 21:17  
 sources or occasions of, 59:8  
 temptation of, 21:17  
 wishing to become God, 21:17  
**PRIESTHOOD**  
 of Aaron, 53:30  
 anointing by the Holy Spirit, 53:13  
 the Apostles, 53:7-18  
 bibliography, 53:126  
 celibacy (see CELIBACY)  
 charism; cooperator with the bishop, 53:48  
 early church  
 (see also APOSTLES; PRESBYTERS)  
 cooperation in work of bishops, 53:45  
 endure to end of time, 53:22  
 history  
 dependence of priests on bishops; the Mass, 53:42-43  
 history of doctrines  
 apocryphal literature, 2d century, 53:19-20  
 Clement of Rome's letter, 53:20-22  
 Council of Trent, 53:10  
 Donatism, 53:15-16  
 Polycrates of Ephesus, 53:19  
 superiority over diaconate, 53:32  
 Judaism, 53:106  
 Luther's teaching, 53:104-105  
 Mary and, 44:74-75  
 Pius X and, 81:95-96  
 privilege and dignity, 53:124-125  
 universal ("priesthood of the laity")  
 baptism, 53:115-117  
 Calvin on, 137:51  
 Catholic tradition, 137:46  
 confirmation, 53:117-120  
 hierarchical priesthood and, 53:122-125  
 John the Evangelist on, 53:112-114  
 Luther on, 53:104; 137:45-46  
 the Mass and, 53:120-122  
 mission of evangelization, 53:108  
 Old Testament indications, 53:105-107  
 Paul's teaching, 53:109-112  
 Pius XI on, 53:120  
 sacrifice offered by all, 110:65  
 twofold character, 53:114-115  
 visible, 53:9

## PRIESTS

- another Christ, 53:10-12
- Assyria-Babylonian, 141:107, 110-112
- Christ of the Supper represented, 53:10
- good example; effect on faith, 6:88-89
- history (see under PRIESTHOOD)
- ministers of the sacraments, 53:43-45
- Old Testament
  - called holy, 46:11
  - continence, 53:88
- types: the seventy elders, 53:45

## PRIMACY OF THE POPE (see POPES: primacy)

- PRIMATES (zoology)
  - classification, 30:59
  - polygeny and, 29:135

## PRIME MATTER

- evil, 20:70

## PRIMITIVE MAN (see MAN: primitive)

- PRIMITIVE RELIGION (see RELIGION: primitive)

## PRINCE OF THIS WORLD (see DEVIL)

## PRINCIPLE

- meaning of, 17:123n

## PRISCILLA, 1st century

- Jews in Rome, 81:30

## PRISCILLIANISM

- origin and history, 136:33

## PRISONERS OF WAR

- Benedict XV and, 81:101

## PRIVATE PROPERTY

- religious fidelity and, 60:76

## PRIVATION

- definition of evil, 20:84

## PROCESSIONS

- festivals in ancient Egypt, 141:41
- rites of preparation (fore-mass), 110:31

## PROCLUS *Diadochus*

- mentioned, 39:78

## PROCREATION (see CHILDREN)

## PROFANE (the word)

- meaning of, 46:10n

## PROFESSION OF FAITH

- practice in the early Church, 17:90

## PROGRESS

- faith in, 6:102
- intelligence of man, 32:63
- modern Christians and, 59:86
- modern rejection of God, 6:67
- religion and the modern man, 6:62
- a secularized absolute, 15:24

## PROHIBITED BOOKS

- reasons for, 36:80-81

## PROMETHEUS

- modern humanism and, 21:116
- myth of; summary, 29:32-33

## PROMISED LAND (see PALESTINE)

## PROOF (see EVIDENCE)

## PROPERTY

- (see also WEALTH)
- community and individual, 59:95

- community of goods; natural law, 59:89-92

- the family and, 59:111

- the Fathers on ownership, 59:91

- obligations of owners, 59:117

- ownership a right, 59:109-122

- ownership and dignity, 59:110

- personal ownership, 59:90

- private ownership; public good, 59:92

- reward of labor, 59:113

- service of man, 59:115

- small property owners, 59:116

- theft and, 59:93

- the working classes, 59:114

## PROPERTY, CHURCH (see CHURCH PROPERTY)

## PROPHECY

- (see also FORTUNE-TELLING;

- MESSIAH: prophecies)

- John's use of the word, 108:57

- in Judaism and other religions, 63:96

- Maimonides' main preoccupation, 63:34

- understanding the Old Testament, 60:97

## PROPHETS (Old Testament)

- double role of, 60:79

- fight against formalism, 16:40

- final stage in O. T. revelation, 60:70

- inspiration, 60:41; 108:40

- intuition of God's holiness, 46:13-14

- message of the, 60:78-80

- minor (see MINOR PROPHETS)

- monarchy and messiah, 65:68

- moral education as aim of, 46:16

- revolutionaries, 65:27

- speaking for God, 6:22

- universalism, 88:28-29

- vocation, 65:72, 105-106

## PROPHETS, BOOKS OF THE

- authenticity, 63:99-100

- books included in, 63:96

- introduction, 60:78-80

- literary characteristics (Spinoza), 63:50

- original writers, 63:96

- period of, 63:96

## PROPOSITION

- judgment, 2:76

## PROSES (see SEQUENCE)

## PROSPERITY

- education and, 59:75-76

- labor and, 59:100

- modern social ideologies, 59:64

## PROTAGORAS, 485-411 B. C.

- mentioned, 29:47

## PROTASIUS, SAINT, MARTYR

- body discovered by St. Ambrose, 46:86

## PROTESTANT CHURCHES

- common spirit, 137:107

- history

- organization, 137:52

- marks of the Church, 107:92-93

- missions



**PROTESTANT CHURCHES** contd  
 the "younger Churches," 137:115  
 particularism, 88:83  
 statistics, 136:92  
 United States  
   colonial period, 137:112  
   unity in, 137:52  
**PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH**  
 Anglicans in the U. S., 137:99  
**PROTESTANT REFORMATION** (see  
 REFORMATION)  
**PROTESTANTISM**  
 apologetics based on success, 137:74  
 Bible and science, 137:75-76  
 "biblicism" of, 81:36  
 bibliography, 137:138-139  
 "Catholic" movements in, 137:135  
 Christianity as deliverance, 137:19  
 Church's authority denied by, 81:78  
 doctrines and tendencies, 136:94-95  
 Europe today, 137:108-110  
 on faith and belief, 6:131  
 Fathers of the Church and, 39:115  
 grace and faith, 137:19-31  
 history  
   confessions of faith, 137:16  
   division and schism (Bossuet),  
     137:107  
   pietism, 137:58-60  
   revivalism, 137:56-67  
   scholastic period, 137:17  
 illuminism, 136:96  
 individualist and libertarian, 81:77  
 interest in, 137:7  
 justification and Scripture, 137:27  
 liberal, 137:68-78  
   United States, 137:113-114  
 many views on, 137:133  
 Mariology, 137:54  
 mediation held unnecessary in, 6:86  
 modern period  
   the Anglo-Saxon world, 137:110-114  
   progressive unification, 137:113  
   three types, 137:107-119  
   unity in process, 137:131  
   the "younger Churches," 137:115  
 mysticism, 137:23  
 multiplicity of sects, 136:91  
 pessimism regarding human nature, 6:49  
 Peter and the magisterium, 81:19  
 Peter's mission; arguments, 81:23-25  
 philanthropy, 137:75  
 pragmatism, 137:76  
 rationalism, 136:95  
 reactionary biblical theology, 63:43  
 religion of the Spirit, 137:64  
 the sacraments, 137:32-43  
 social justice, 137:74  
 theology  
   Barth, Karl, 137:81-89  
   Bible and, 137:26

liberalism, 137:68-78  
 neo-orthodox reaction, 137:79-90  
 scholasticism, 137:68  
 tradition, early church, 137:68-69  
 times of crisis; the Spirit, 137:80  
**PROTESTANTS**  
 mysticism, 17th century, 41:140-141  
**PROTO-HITTITES** (see HITTITES)  
**PROVERBS**  
 biblical influence on, 60:103  
**PROVERBS, BOOK OF**  
 authorship, aim, content, 63:103  
 comparative studies  
   Proverbs 22-24, 60:59  
 references  
   Prv 7.27; 9.12---17:21  
   Prv 8; 9---17:20  
   Prv 8.22---17:106  
   Prv 8.22-31---44:22; 65:41  
   Prv 8.23-31---29:111  
   Prv 10-22.16; 25-29---65:39  
   Prv 24.30-34---65:14  
   Prv 25.1---60:17  
   Prv 30.1---60:41  
   Prv 30.7-9---60:114  
**PROVIDENCE, DIVINE**  
 activity of each creature, 15:107  
 analogy of human providence, 15:105  
 attribute of God, 15:84-85  
 Augustine's *City of God*, 39:41  
 Bible and Church, 107:79  
 Church history and the Fathers, 39:17  
 creation and, 15:103-104  
 creation and the Church, 107:76  
 devil and, 21:31  
 evil and, 15:111  
 evils in life and, 15:18-19  
 fatherhood of God, 15:105; 59:12  
 freedom and, 15:106  
 the good and its obstacles, 15:106  
 human history and, 60:62  
 intelligence and will in, 15:104  
 Jewish rejection of Christ, 60:68  
 misfortunes, 59:42-43  
 originality of Christianity, 17:54  
 the popes and, 81:95  
 poverty and, 59:55  
 problem of apologetics, 107:53  
 renouncing self-proprietorship, 6:46  
 saints in time of the Church's need,  
   46:103-104  
 Stoic concept of, 29:56-57  
 time when God hears us, 44:88  
 universal causality, 23:45  
 wisdom in St. Paul, 17:53  
 wisdom in the O. T., 17:54  
**PROXIMUM FIDEI (TERM)**  
 definition of, 110:104n  
**PRUDENCE**  
 capacity to run risks, 59:83  
 improvidence, 59:84

parable of the talents, 59:82  
 spiritual progress, 23:111  
 Thomistic teaching, 2:59  
**PRUDENTIUS CLEMENS, AURELIUS,**  
 348-405  
 mentioned, 39:77  
**PSALMS, BOOK OF**  
 canon of the Old Testament, 60:33  
 commentaries  
   Augustine's homilies, 39:61  
 complaint in, 20:39  
 the creation in, 29:110-111  
 criticism  
   authorship, dates, etc., 63:102  
   comparative literature, 63:102  
   Ps 104; comparative literature, 60:59  
   ritual vs piety, 65:45  
 fatherhood of God; references, 17:16-17  
 introduction  
   classification of hymns, 65:50-52  
   complaints, curses, etc., 65:55-59  
   Israel's history, 65:46  
   Israel's prayer, 65:46-47  
   lamentations, 65:55  
   Ps 1, theme, 20:34-35  
   Ps 14: the just man, 46:16-17  
   Ps 28, 65:50  
   Ps 46, 65:51  
   Ps 83, 65:52  
   psalms of non-ritual origin, 65:60  
   unique position, 60:82  
   variety of prayers, 65:47-63  
   wisdom literature and, 65:40  
 messianic ideal, 65:68  
 messianic psalms  
   victory and passion in, 60:98  
 music for Ps 46 (Schmidt), 65:74  
 Pius XII; the new Latin version, 108:25  
 psalms as prayers, 65:47  
 references  
   Ps 2.6-7---17:17  
   Ps 2.8---17:52  
   Ps 7.7---17:51  
   Ps 8---29:110  
   Ps 8.5-6---17:146  
   Ps 9.6---21:85  
   Ps 14---65:26, 33  
   Ps 15---65:60, 100  
   Ps 17.25---65:37  
   Ps 21---65:73  
   Ps 23---17:58  
   Ps 25.6-12---110:68  
   Ps 43.10-13, 18-22---20:37  
   Ps 49.5---65:32  
   Ps 49.7, 16-21---65:33  
   Ps 50.12-13---17:24  
   Ps 50.12-14---65:38  
   Ps 50.18-19---53:107  
   Ps 66---65:81  
   Ps 72---20:38; 65:99  
   Ps 73.9---65:28

Ps 74.12-14---65:23  
 Ps 86.5---65:17  
 Ps 88.8---17:59  
 Ps 94.6-9---65:26  
 Ps 94.8---65:32  
 Ps 103---29:110  
 Ps 103.29-30---17:24  
 Ps 106---65:53-54  
 Ps 106.1-3---65:17  
 Ps 109.1---108:60  
 Ps 111.3, 7---20:35  
 Ps 112.3---65:13  
 Ps 117.7---21:81  
 Ps 118---65:61  
 Ps 121.3-4---65:14  
 Ps 134.6---29:114  
 Ps 136---65:16  
 Ps 148.5---29:111  
 renewal of the Covenant; 3 psalms,  
 65:32  
 the sapiential psalms listed, 65:41  
 sung during communion of Mass, 110:127  
 thanksgiving in, 65:52-53  
 universalism in, 88:30  
 unsurpassed as poetry, 60:104  
**PSEUDEPIGRAPHIA (term)**  
 Protestant usage, 60:36n  
**PSEUDO-DIONYSIUS (see DIONYSIUS  
 AEROPAGITA)**  
**PSI-FUNCTION (see EXTRASENSORY  
 PERCEPTION)**  
**PSYCHE (see SOUL)**  
**PSYCHIATRY**  
 (see also MENTAL HEALTH;  
 MENTAL ILLNESS)  
**PSYCHIC (THE WORD)**  
 modern connotation, 36:13  
**PSYCHICAL RESEARCH**  
 (see also APPARITIONS; AUTOMATISM;  
 ECTOPLASM; EXTRASENSORY  
 PERCEPTION; HALLUCINATIONS  
 AND ILLUSIONS; MEDIUMS; MENTAL  
 SUGGESTION; POLTERGEISTS;  
 PRECOGNITION; SECOND SIGHT;  
 SPIRITUALISM; SUBCONSCIOUS-  
 NESS; THOUGHT-TRANSFERENCE)  
 accomplishments of, 36:127  
 aptitudes needed for, 36:47-48  
 L'Association Francaise d'Etudes  
 Metapsychiques, 36:28-29  
 the Belgian Committee, 36:36-37  
 bibliography, 36:142-144  
 categories of phenomena, 36:100  
 Catholic Church and, 36:80-82  
 confused notions about, 36:13  
 definition, 36:72  
 an experimental science, 36:74  
 first task of, 36:42  
 fraud and cheating, 36:67-68  
 Group for Parapsychological Studies,  
 36:34

**PSYCHICAL RESEARCH** contd  
history

- attitudes toward paranormal phenomena, 36:19
- British work in, 36:38
- development in France, 36:8
- institutes and reviews, 36:26-29
- International Metapsychical Institute, 36:26
- International Parapsychology Conference, 36:33
- laboratory conditions, 36:23
- periodicals, 36:25
- Richet's work, 36:20-26
- 20th century, 36:19-39
- hypotheses concerning phenomena, 36:12
- hypotheses on cause (Richet), 36:24-25
- immortality and, 36:74
- as independent discipline, 36:133
- journals today, 36:103
- laboratory experimentation, 36:48
- magnetic "current" and, 36:110
- mediums; unconscious phenomena, 36:22
- methodology
  - description, 36:15
  - evaluation of evidence, 36:43-48
  - exclusion of the unfit, 36:71
  - psychological automatism 36:56-59
  - qualitative method, 36:48-49
  - quantitative method, 36:49-55
  - Zener cards, 36:31-32
- the normal and the paranormal, 36:41
- paranormal psychic powers, 36:134
- parapsychology as a science, 36:11-13
- physical phenomena; scientific investigation, 36:101
- pseudo-science and, 36:140
- psi-factor; hypothesis, 36:43
- psychokinetic effects; experiment, 36:29
- psychological automatism, 36:47
- psychological phenomena, 36:113-124
- psychology, classical, and, 36:132-133
- psychology, value for, 36:141
- range of context, 36:11-12
- real existence of phenomena, 36:102
- relations with other sciences, 36:35
- religion and, 36:72-99
- religious and philosophical limits, 36:98
- religious use of, 36:139
- La Revue Metapsychique*, 36:27-28
- science of, and the Church, 36:96
- science of the future? 36:127-133
- as science; religious relations, 36:97
- scientific conclusions concerning, 36:100-126
- scientific results negative, 36:135
- Society for Psychical Research, 36:8, 38
- subject matter of, 36:40-43
- the supernatural beyond the range of, 36:106
- terminological misuse, 36:14

- theology, aid to, 36:99
- PSYCHISM (THE WORD)**
  - meaning of, 29:80
- PSYCHOKINESIS**
  - definition of, 36:100
- PSYCHOLOGICAL AUTOMATISM**
  - (see AUTOMATISM)
- PSYCHOLOGICAL RESEARCH**
  - the "working intelligence," 32:61
- PSYCHOLOGY**
  - (see also ABILITY; ASSOCIATION OF IDEAS; CONSCIOUSNESS; EMOTIONS; GENIUS; IMAGINATION; INDIVIDUAL DIFFERENCES; INDIVIDUALITY; INTELLECT; MATURITY; MEMORY; PERCEPTION; PERSONALITY; PSYCHICAL RESEARCH; SENSES AND SENSATION; SOUL; SUBCONSCIOUSNESS; TEMPERAMENT; THOUGHT AND THINKING; WILL)
  - parapsychology and classical psychology, 36:132
  - progressive evolution of the soul? 36:127
- PSYCHOLOGY, APPLIED**
  - myths and, 29:11-12
  - statistics and, 36:51
  - unpredictability of individual reactions, 36:50
- PSYCHOLOGY, COMPARATIVE**
  - (see also ANIMAL INTELLIGENCE)
  - animal precognition, 36:130
  - apes and children, 32:61
  - biology of the primates, 29:74
  - extrasensory perceptions; man and animals, 36:128
  - reflexes and reflection, 30:111
  - self-knowledge and behavior, 32:63-64
- PSYCHOLOGY, PATHOLOGICAL**
  - (see also HYSTERIA; MENTAL ILLNESS)
- PSYCHOLOGY, PHYSIOLOGICAL**
  - (see also DREAMS; MIND AND BODY; SLEEP)
  - euphoria and depression, 32:48
  - hormones and personality, 32:19
- PSYCHOLOGY, RELIGIOUS**
  - (see also DISCERNMENT OF SPIRITS; ENTHUSIASM; SIN: psychology)
  - age for conversion, 6:113
  - crises of faith, 6:120
  - gripped by the idea of God, 15:125
  - hysteria and, 36:62
  - Ignatian exercises, 41:13
  - imperative mood and imitative mood, 65:36
  - instinct for God, 15:116
  - mystical experience; naturalism, 15:26
  - nervous disorders and mysticism, 46:66
  - the "open" soul, 6:54
- PSYCHONEUROSES (see NEUROSES)**

PSYCHOSOMATIC MEDICINE (see MEDICINE)

PTAH: Egyptian mythology, 141:26

PTOLEMY II PHILADELPHUS, 285-246 B. C.

history of the Bible, 60:9

PUNISHMENT

Babylonian gods and, 141:101

complaint in the Psalms, 20:39

order re-established by,

20:68-69, 109

wrongdoing compared, 20:74-75

PURANAS

understanding Hindu religion, 144:33

PURE ACT (see GOD: existence, ontological argument)

PURGATORY

Catherine of Genoa on, 41:54

interior purification, 23:115

PURITANS

in America, 137:18

Anglican Calvinists, 137:60

Church of England, 137:95

the Reformation, 137:18

required of all Christians, 53:87

required of deacons, 53:62

PURITY

ritual holiness in the O. T., 46:16

PYGMIES

cosmogony of, 29:17

PYRAMIDS

royal sepulchres; history, 141:51

solar symbol, 141:51

triangle; symbol, 141:52

PYTHAGORAS

causality and, 29:53

mysticism of numbers, 29:40-42

PYTHIA (priestess of Apollo)

mentioned, 60:40 and n

QUACKS AND QUACKERY

parapsychology and restraining of, 36:137

QUADRATUS (2d century)

apologist, 107:24

QUAKERS (see FRIENDS, SOCIETY OF)

QUAM OBLATIONEM

text, history, commentary, 110:88-89

QUESNEL, PASQUIER, 1634-1719

life, 136:112

spiritual thought, 41:124

QUESTIONING

methodology in theology, 2:94

QUI PRIDIE

consecration prayer; text and commentary, 110:90-92

QUIETISM

condemnation of, 39:117

definition, 136:120

an extreme, 136:119

Molinos and, 41:126

semi-quietism, 136:121

QUINN, EDEL, d. 1944

presence of Mary, 44:124

QUMRAN SCROLLS

biblical manuscripts, 63:72

biblical texts, 60:21

comparison with canonical writings, 60:36

destiny in, 141:158

Isaiah, text of, 60:22

mentioned, 17:32n; 60:55

treatise on the two spirits, 141:157

RA (GOD)

Egyptian cosmogony, 29:23

RACISM

Pius XI on, 88:105

RADIESTHESIA

clergy forbidden to practise, 36:96

conditions for becoming a radiesthetist, 36:140

explanations of, 36:121

magnetic fluid and, 36:110

method described, 36:52

pendulum as screen, 36:121

Pius XI, letter of, 36:95

as quackery, 36:137

tracing of missing persons; test, 36:52-55

uncertainty of results, 36:131

RADIOACTIVE ISOTOPES (see RADIOISOTOPES)

RADIOISOTOPES

biological application, 32:22

RAHNER, KARL, S.J., 1904-

on local religious conditions, 6:60

RAIMONDO MARTINI, O.P., 1220 (ca.) -1286

apologetic work, 107:45-46

mentioned, 63:39

RALLIEMENT

church and state in France, 81:94n

RAM MOHUN ROY (see RAMAMCHANA RAYA)

RAMAMCHANA RAYA, 1774-1833

Hindu sage, 144:123

RAMANUJA, 1017-1137

Hindu leader, 144:98

RA'S SHAMRA

cuneiform tablets, 141:74

tombs, 141:77

RASHI (see SOLOMON BEN ISAAC (called Rashi))

RATIONALISM

(see also POSITIVISM)

apologetics and, 107:73

liberal Protestantism, 137:73

propagandists of (18th century), 81:86

Protestantism, 136:95

self-supporting without faith, 2:92

of Spinoza, 63:50-51

## RE (god)

Egyptian religion, 141:20  
hypostases of, 141:32

## REALITY

consciousness of, 15:90  
Hindu philosophy, 144:54-55  
ideas and, 23:30  
illusion in Eastern religions, 6:101  
knowledge of, 23:31  
pantheism, rejection of, 15:94  
separation in orders of, 15:72-74  
synthesis, 2:45

## REASON

discovery of absolute reason, 15:116  
faith and mystery, 6:132  
genius and practical reason, 46:57  
Kant on limitation of, 15:34  
laws of chance and, 15:77  
primitive and civilized principles, 29:37  
scope, 2:78  
transcending sensible experience,  
15:34, 35-36  
world's beginning (Kant), 15:53-54

## REASONING

(see also ANALOGY; DEMONSTRATION)

abstract to concrete, 2:69  
deduction and demonstration, 2:67-68  
ex post facto verification, 2:80  
intuition and God's existence, 15:15  
major operation in theology, 2:64  
moral arguments and, 15:19  
the oriental mind, 141:90  
proof, essence of, 15:9  
reductio, 2:72-75  
techniques, 2:50  
theological, 2:43, 49-78

## RECOLLECTION

spirit of the saints, 46:62

## RECOLLECTION (PSYCHOLOGY)

distortions or falsifications, 36:59-60

## RED SEA

crossing of, as miracle, 60:64

## REDEMPTION

(see also ATONEMENT; CO-

REDEMPTION; SALVATION)

the Assumption and, 44:80

Christ's death and resurrection,  
70:102-107

death of Christ (Paul), 70:104-105

defeat of Satan, 21:34

dispossession of Satan, 21:45

divinity of Christ essential in, 17:61

emphasis in theology, 2:106

God rather than man the center of,  
17:50-52

grace and, 23:144

history of doctrines

Augustine, 39:108-110

purpose of the Incarnation, 39:108

the Immaculate Conception and, 44:28

Incarnation, purpose of, 44:21

Mary's mediation, 44:97

Mass as continuation of, 110:139

negative aspect, 108:65-66

offering of love, 70:105

ransom, 20:56-57

re-creation of man, 17:143

salvation by the cross, 23:141-144

Satan and Christ, 21:45

share in, by suffering, 20:58

universal nature of, 110:77

universality, 88:20-22

victorious death of Christ, 110:96

vocation of the redeemed (St. Paul),  
17:49-50

REDUCTIO: reasoning, 2:72-75

REFLECTION (see THOUGHT)

## REFORM IN THE CHURCH

Pius X, reforms of, 81:96-97

history

the Protestant Reformation and, 81:80

history, 16th century

the Catholic reform, 137:54-55

Council of the Lateran, 81:81

movements circa 1517, 81:80-81

mistakes to be avoided, 136:72

saints and Providence, 46:104

## REFORMATION

(see also ANABAPTISTS; CALVINISM;  
PROTESTANTISM)

antithesis of catholicity, 88:66

authority, role in, 81:78

a calamity, 136:71

Catholics and the Bible, 60:10-11

causes, 136:72

causes: corruption and the papacy,  
81:77

causes, secondary, 81:79

the Church as idolatrous, 137:22

civil state a factor in, 81:79

contradictions, 137:27

Eastern schism compared with, 81:76-77

in England, 137:17

in France, 136:83

Luther, Church, and pope, 137:10

Mariology, 137:53

moral condition of the papacy, 81:70

revolutionary enterprise, 39:115

saving the Church, 137:25

symptoms of break-up of Christendom,  
60:10-11

theological works, 137:23

theology, 137:13

three reforms, 16th century, 137:56

unity sacrificed, 137:55

various countries, 137:11

## REINCARNATION

Hinduism, 144:63

Karma, 144:74-76

## RELATION

application to the Trinity, 17:133-134

definition, 17:134

## RELICS

- in altars, 46:100
- authenticity, criterion for, 46:86
- Calvin on, 137:21
- canon law
  - modern discipline, 46:100
- reasons for reverence, 46:97
- of Saint Petronilla, 81:60n
- theft of; history, 46:99
- "translating" bodies of martyrs, 46:98

## RELIGION

- (see also AGNOSTICISM; DOGMATIC THEOLOGY; GOD; MYSTERIES, RELIGIOUS; NATURAL THEOLOGY; PANTHEISM; RELIGIONS; REVELATION; SACRIFICE; SUPERNATURAL; SUPERSTITION; THEOLOGY)
- development in O. T. history, 60:70
- "engagement," 2:12
- enlarging the mind, 21:12
- evidences in all civilizations, 6:61
- human limitations and, 23:47
- instinct for God, 15:116
- knowledge of God; the Covenant, 65:34-35
- loving service, 16:8-9
- magic compared with, 21:94
- man's relation to (Marcel), 6:67
- modern period
  - Mary and our times, 44:126-139
- open to God, 65:59
- personal relationship, 60:114
- phenomena of the natural order and, 36:73
- philosophy
  - (see also DIALECTICAL MATERIALISM)
- primitive
  - (see also MANA, SERPENT-WORSHIP)
- Asia, Western, 141:63
- mytho-poetic age, 29:11
- myths, development of, 15:25
- origin of man, theories of, 29:16-19
- private property and, 60:76
- reaching God; the psalms, 65:63
- seeking God "with groans," 15:119
- social aspects
  - bond of brotherhood, 6:88
  - individual and social, 60:70
- social substitution, 16:8
- spiritual instinct, 16:12
- virtue
  - (see also WORSHIP)
- creature who glorifies God, 32:75-76
- "crisis of God," 15:124
- infused, 16:25
- justice, 16:24
- politeness, 16:25
- self-satisfaction and, 6:26

## RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY (see

- PHILOSOPHY AND RELIGION)
- RELIGION AND SCIENCE (see SCIENCE AND RELIGION)
- RELIGION AND TECHNOLOGY (see TECHNOLOGY AND RELIGION)
- RELIGION OF HUMANITY (see POSITIVISM)

## RELIGIONS

- (see also BRAHMANISM; BUDDHISM; CHRISTIANITY; CHRISTIANITY AND OTHER RELIGIONS; GNOSTICISM; GODS; HINDUISM; MOHAMMEDANISM; MYTHOLOGY; PAGANISM; PROTESTANTISM)
- (see also subhead "religion" under names of countries)
- ancient religions dead; science, 6:69
- Asiatic religions; characteristics, 141:66
- bibliography, 141:165
- categories of, 6:100
- Christ compared with other founders, 6:30
- Christian penetration, 88:91
- Eastern spirituality, 6:100-101
- history in, 6:98
- multiplicity of keys, 6:99
- multiplicity related to doubt, 6:96-104
- Sumer-Babylonian development, 141:113-114
- the crucifixion, 16:138-142
- mercy, 16:62-63
- RELIGIOUS ATTITUDES
  - modern man, 60:117
  - "new" religion, 16:9
  - self-satisfaction, 23:102
  - sense of God's transcendence, 6:41
  - "we live very well without God," 6:63
- RELIGIOUS BELIEF (see BELIEF AND DOUBT)
- RELIGIOUS CONDITIONS
  - lost spiritual meaning of the creed, 17:93
- RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS (see RELIGIONS)
- RELIGIOUS EDUCATION
  - (see also CATECHETICS; MORAL EDUCATION)
- RELIGIOUS EXPERIENCE (see EXPERIENCE (RELIGION))
- RELIGIOUS FAITH (see FAITH)
- RELIGIOUS LIFE
  - (see also MONASTICISM)
  - family ties, 59:48
  - perfection, 59:59
  - possessions as obstacle, 59:60
  - prayer and (Augustine), 39:86
  - renunciation of possessions, 59:59-60
- RELIGIOUS LITERATURE (see LITERATURE, RELIGIOUS)
- RELIGIOUS MYSTERIES (see MYSTERIES, RELIGIOUS)

## RELIGIOUS ORDERS

(see also MONASTICISM; RELIGIOUS LIFE)

(see also names of individual orders, e.g., BENEDICTINES; JESUITS, etc.)

founders as saints, 46:120-121

history, 16th century

new orders at time of Reformation, 81:81

influence of, on faith, 6:90

papal magisterium, 81:118

Rome as center of, 81:125

## RELIGIOUS PRACTICE

(see also CHRISTIAN LIFE)

false idols, 6:54

feeble Christians, 46:54

## RELIGIOUS PSYCHOLOGY (see PSYCHOLOGY, RELIGIOUS)

## RELIGIOUS SOCIOLOGY (see SOCIOLOGY, RELIGIOUS)

## RELIGIOUS THOUGHT

(see also HUMANISM)

ancient Iran and Greece, 141:151-153

biblical man (O. T.), 65:102-109

conversion to nothingness, 15:122-123

creator and creature, gulf between, 6:99

early church

John Chrysostom on God, 39:118

spiritual writers, mystics, ascetics,

39:7-124

East and West, 6:102

Emmanuel's Babel, 17:155

fable: blind men touching elephant, 6:103

Gide on creatures and God, 6:54

Greco-Roman religion (Augustine), 39:41

gripped by the idea of God, 15:125-126

imagination necessary in, 15:24-25

middle ages

vocabulary, 41:10

modern period

ancient Greeks compared with, 17:53

the modernist, 136:132-133

moralism (17th century), 41:121

16th-17th centuries, 41:9-143

17th and 18th centuries compared, 6:62

Thomas Aquinas and foundation of, 6:62

realities elude pure logic (Loisy), 63:64

20th century

evolution of humanity and, 6:67-68

faith in man and in humanity, 6:101-102

miracles, dislike of, 6:134

positivist attitude, 6:66

pragmatism in, 6:97

progress vs religion, 6:62

satanism, 21:115

scientific mentality; atheism, 6:65

understanding Mary, 44:14

## REMOSE

suffering, 20:101

## RENAISSANCE

Christian humanism, 41:21

moral conditions; the papacy, 81:70

Platonic influence in the, 29:51

RENAN, ERNEST, 1823-1892

on biblical criticism; errors,

63:15-16

biblical inspiration and, 60:41

Christianity, origins of, 63:58

faith, loss of, 63:57

on fools, 6:41

influence of, 63:61

Israel, history of, 63:58-59

on knowledge of the past, 63:68

life of Christ, 63:57-58; 81:90

mentioned, 29:90; 60:46, 84

style of, 63:59

thought of, 136:127

on Voltaire as critic, 63:55

## RENUNCIATION

purifying faith, 137:21

## REPARATION (see SATISFACTION)

## REPENTANCE

angels and, 21:18

benefit of evil, 20:101

a "new heart," 65:37

## REPROBATION (or Damnation)

God as cause, 23:126

man as cause, 23:127

## REPRODUCTION

asexual, 32:70-71

biological property, 30:26

infertility, 30:90

## RESPONSES (LITURGY)

(see also ACCLAMATIONS (LITURGY))

## RESPONSIBILITY

absenteeism of Christians, 6:116

adulthood, sign of, 6:115

man and sin, 20:89

## RESURRECTION OF CHRIST (see

JESUS CHRIST: resurrection)

## RESURRECTION OF THE BODY

apologetics (Paul), 70:72

Christ and, 70:72

Christ's resurrection and, 6:81

crowning glory, 70:71-76

ending of the creed; the Church, 17:94

gesture: touching the forehead, 110:60

happiness, 44:90n

Judaism, 65:96-97

in the liturgy, 32:80-81

Machabees, book of, 20:45

martyrs (Old Testament), 65:96

Old Testament, 65:95

Pius XII on, 32:80

pledge, 108:67

revelation, gradual, 20:43-45

Wisdom, Book of, 20:46

## REUNION MOVEMENT

Benedict XV on, 136:141

Eastern churches

modern advances (Congar), 81:76

Lambeth quadrilateral, 137:104

REUSS, EDUARD WILHEIM EUGEN,  
1804-1891

mentioned, 63:59

## REVELATION

(see also DEPOSIT OF FAITH)

basic apologetics, 107:17

closed with Jesus Christ, 107:18

continual gift of the Spirit, 6:124

the Father revealed through the Son,  
17:140

gift of God, 6:122-124

God in the Bible, 60:7

God speaks by actions, facts, events,  
6:18-19

gradual advance, 65:78

historical reality; apologetics, 107:54-55  
"light," 20:62

mystery of God unveiled, 6:123

Old Testament as a preparation, 6:26

papal infallibility and, 81:115

periods of; the Church, 6:92

progressive "epiphany" of God, 6:40

resurrection the completion of, 6:82

stages: Abraham to Jesus Christ, 6:20-27

truths beyond human nature, 23:49

## REVERENCE

reading the Bible, 60:110

## REVIVALS

the American colonies, 137:64-66

eccentricities, 137:66

history of Protestantism, 137:56-67

mass conversions, 136:97

South (U.S.), 137:114

the Spirit, 137:63

## RHINE, JOSEPH BANKS, 1895-

history of parapsychology, 36:30-31, 33

on parapsychology and religion, 36:77-78

on psychokinesis, 36:104

religious thought of, 36:78-79n

on telepathy, 36:115

## RHYTHM

physiological psychology, 32:47-50

## RHYTHM (SEX)

the infertile period, 54:69n

morality and medicine, 32:91-92

morality of use, 54:71

Pius XII on, 54:72

## RIB (IN THE BIBLE)

as symbol, 29:99

## RIBOT, THEODULE ARMAND, 1839-1916

Richet and, 36:25

## RICH, E. C.

on the Assumption, 44:81-82

## RICH, The

Christ's teaching, 59:21-31

contradictions, 59:38

Fathers of the Church, 59:44-45

in the Gospels, 59:29

heaven and, 59:26

love of neighbor, 59:118

parables of Christ, 59:30

Paul's teaching, 59:37

retaining possessions, 59:49

spirit of poverty, 59:47-50

## RICH YOUNG MAN (parable)

Christ's teaching, 59:23-28

## RICHARD OF ST. VICTOR, d. 1173

on reason and faith, 2:36-37

## RICHELIEU (Cardinal) 1585-1642

anti-mysticism, 41:117

Saint-Cyran and, 41:92, 93

## RICHEOME, LOUIS, 1544-1625

humanism, 41:79

## RICHES (see WEALTH)

## RICHET, CHARLES ROBERT, 1850-1935

agnosticism of, 36:76-77

on automatism, 36:126

on ESP, 36:117

history of parapsychology,

36:20-26, 39

on magnetic "current," 36:110

mentioned, 36:66, 70, 105

on radiesthesia, 36:121

## RIGHTEOUSNESS (see SELF-RIGHT- EOUSNESS)

## RIGOLEUC, JEAN, 1595-1638

mysticism, 41:107

## RIGVEDA (see VEDAS)

## RITES, CONGREGATION OF (see

CONGREGATION OF RITES)

## RITES AND CEREMONIES (see also ASPERGES; FUNERAL RITES AND CEREMONIES; KISS OF PEACE; PROCESSIONS)

external actions, 108:24

external details, 16:57

formulas; scriptural readings, 108:24-25

Hindu sacrifices, 144:114-118

Hittite religion, 141:69

outward acts, 16:44

outward expression of devotion, 108:17

supernatural realities, 23:148

## RITES AND USES

catholicity of the Church, 88:72-73

## RIVAIL, HIPPOLYTE LEON DENIZARD

(Allan Kardec, pseud.), 1803-1869

mentioned, 36:24

## RIVIERE, JACQUES, 1886-1925

faith and understanding, 6:72

## RIVIERE, JEAN, 1878-1946

on the redemption, 21:44-45

## ROBERT BELLARMIN, SAINT,

1542-1641

mysticism, 41:55

## RODRIGUEZ, ALFONSO, 1538-1616

mysticism, 41:35

## ROMAN EMPERORS

Arianism, 136:27

title of "Lord," 17:57

## ROMAN MARTYROLOGY (see MARTYROLOGY, THE ROMAN)

## ROMAN MISSAL (see under MISSAL)



ROMAN PHILOSOPHY (see PHILOSOPHY: ancient)

ROMAN PRIMACY (see POPES: primacy)

ROMAN QUESTION

Pius XI and, 81:102

ROMANS, EPISTLE TO THE

Holy Spirit as theme, 39:10

introduction, 70:93

Petrine-Roman primacy and, 81:27-30

references

Rom 1.1-5—108:44

Rom 1.4—6:80; 17:61

Rom 1.18-23—70:95

Rom 1.19-20—17:54

Rom 1.19-20; 2.15-16—65:23

Rom 1.24-32—70:96

Rom 2.1-11—70:96

Rom 3.9—21:89

Rom 3.9-10—70:99

Rom 3.24-25—17:66

Rom 3.25—70:106

Rom 5.5—17:49, 50, 66, 146

Rom 5.12, 21—29:107

Rom 5.12-19—29:139

Rom 5.12-21—6:81; 29:137

Rom 6.3-11—70:112

Rom 6.4-11—46:20

Rom 7.14—21:45

Rom 7.14-25—21:56-57

Rom 8.3—17:49

Rom 8.9—17:63, 125

Rom 8.14-17—70:116

Rom 8.16—6:135

Rom 8.19-22—20:60

Rom 8.29—17:62, 130, 143

Rom 8.31-39—70:118

Rom 9.5—17:48, 57, 60

Rom 9.20—29:122

Rom 10.4—60:70

Rom 10.9—6:75; 17:58, 90, 93

Rom 10.17—6:87

Rom 11.36—110:111

Rom 12.3—53:109

Rom 15.4—60:106

Rom 15.19-22—81:28

Rom 16.17—81:29

salvation through Christ, 70:91-120

Trinitarian theology, 17:65

ROME

antiquities

"lord," the word, 17:56

Augustine's *City of God*, 39:40-41

"Babylon" as name for, 81:30

barbarian invasions (5th century), 81:57

Peter and the Church in, 81:27-34

primacy in the early Church, 81:45-46

*Romanità*, 88:107

the universal Church and the empire, 81:72

ROME (city)

pilgrims in, 81:106

religious houses; center, 81:125

Saint Mary Major (church), 110:85

RONCALLI, ANGELO GIUSEPPE

(see JOHN XXIII, POPE, 1881-)

ROSTAND, JEAN, 1894-

on belief and doubt, 6:12

mentioned, 6:66

ROSWEYDE, HERIBERT, S. J., 1569-1629

Bollandists and, 46:115

ROUGEMONT, DENIS DE, 1906-

mentioned, 21:118

ROUSSEAU, JEAN JACQUES, 1712-1778

mentioned, 81:85

thought of, 136:125

ROYER, CLEMENCE

mentioned, 29:129

RUCHERAT, JOHN, d. 1481

Scripture and the Church, 137:24n

RULE OF FAITH

medieval theology, 137:24

modern attitude, 2:8

tradition of the Church, 6:132

RUPERT DE TUY (12th century)

on the feast of the Trinity, 17:97

RUSSIA

political use of the Church, 88:82

prayers after Mass for, 110:133

religion

regime as substitute, 15:24

RUTH, BOOK OF

Claudel and, 60:81

wisdom literature, 63:105

RUYSBROECK, JOHN, B1., 1293-1381

influence, 41:14

differences and likenesses, 46:105

different ways, 2:14

example and influence, 46:102

faith of the, 46:53-54

founders of religious orders, 46:120-121

genius of the, 46:57-58

God's presence in lives of, 46:68

health and holiness, 46:65-67

heroism, 46:58-59

heroism outside the Church and,

46:67-68

Hindu mystics and, 46:68-70

Holy Spirit working in, 46:102

imperfection, awareness of, 6:34

intercession for us, 46:107-108

invocation (see SAINTS: cultus)

Jesus Christ, aspects of, 46:104-106

levitations, 36:105

listed in the *Nobis quoque*, 110:108

literary publicity, 46:118-120

love of God, 44:102; 46:56-57

mark of the true Church, 107:94

miracles, 46:63-65

mortification essential, 46:60-61

needs of the Church and, 46:103

personal devil and, 21:65

pillar (see PILLAR SAINTS)

the poor and, 59:52  
 positions of leadership, advantages of, 46:121  
 prayer and, 46:61-62  
 spirit of the, 46:53-70  
 sturdiness of mind, 46:67  
 suffering honored, 20:113  
 unknown saints, 46:118  
 whole-hearted dedication, 46:55  
 witnesses, 46:101-102  
 work continued after death, 46:101  
**SAADIAH BEN JOSEPH**, *Gaon*, 892?-942  
 mentioned, 63:32  
**SABBATH**  
 (see also **SUNDAY**)  
 day of rest; the creation, 29:108  
 day set apart by God, 46:11  
 Passover, 16:35n  
**SABELLIANISM**  
 anti-Trinitarian heresy, 136:17  
 Basil the Great and, 39:48  
 definition, 39:33  
 modalism; Tertullian, 39:45-46  
 primacy of Rome and, 81:48  
 teachings on the Trinity, 17:99  
 unitarian system; Sabellius, 17:99-100  
**SACERDOS** (the word)  
 meaning: bishop, 81:48  
**SACRAMENTALS**  
*ex opere operantis*, 108:26  
**SACRAMENTARIES**  
 (see also **GELASIAN SACRAMENTARY**;  
**GREGORIAN SACRAMENTARY**;  
**LEONINE SACRAMENTARY**)  
 early liturgical book, 110:18  
**SACRAMENTS**  
 (see also **BAPTISM**; **EUCCHARIST**;  
**MARRIAGE**; **ORDINATION**; **PENANCE**)  
 appreciation  
 life animated by Christ, 6:116  
 character (see **CHARACTER**  
 (sacraments))  
 effect what they signify, 23:149  
 efficacy  
 Holy Spirit at work, 6:124  
 incorporation with the risen Christ,  
 6:84  
 Mary's role, 44:75  
 personal encounter with Christ, 6:72  
 place in the visible Church, 23:151  
 history of doctrines  
 Protestantism, 137:32-43  
 liturgy and the Holy Spirit, 108:88-89  
 material signs in, 32:78  
 minister  
 the priest as cooperator, 53:44  
 priests dependent on bishops, 53:43  
 state of grace; Donatism, 136:32-33  
 Protestant interpretation  
 Calvinist theology, 137:39-40  
*ex opere operato*, 137:33

number of sacraments, 137:34-35  
 purpose, 108:100  
 reception means self-offering, 6:46  
 sacred rites, 108:25-26  
 sign, 2:84; 23:148-149  
 theological reasoning, 2:60  
 trinitarian formulas, 17:89  
**SACRED BOOKS**  
 primitive times; Bible unique, 29:15-16  
**SACRED HEART OF JESUS**  
 cultus of Christ's humanity, 39:108  
 John Eudes, 41:98-99  
 perfect charity, 23:140  
**SACRED HEART OF MARY**  
 (see **IMMACULATE HEART OF MARY**)  
**SACRED MEALS**  
 paganism and Christianity, 70:77  
**SACRED PLACES**  
 Benares, India, 144:120  
 consecrated to God, 16:133  
 God as source of holiness, 46:12  
 Holy of Holies (O. T.), 46:11  
 India, 144:119  
 Moses and the burning bush, 46:11  
 punishment for profanation (O. T.), 46:11  
**SACRED SCRIPTURE** (see **BIBLE**)  
**SACRED THINGS**  
 O. T. reverence for, 46:11-12  
 set apart from the profane world, 46:13  
**SACRIFICE(S)**  
 (see also **ATONEMENT**)  
 Christian worship superior, 53:111  
 Christ's New Law, 108:14  
 hands laid on head of victim, 110:88  
 Hindu religion, 144:16, 114-118  
 intention, 16:24  
 Iranian religion, 141:123-124  
 obedience, 16:25  
 Old Testament  
 Abel, 16:15-17  
 Christ as source of value, 16:51  
 the crucifixion and, 16:52  
 Elias, 16:37-46  
 great acts of worship, 16:12-13  
 Isaac, 16:20-29  
 Noah, 16:18-20  
 omnipotence of God, 16:102  
 the Pasch, 16:29-37  
 purpose, 16:38  
 religious legalism, 16:38  
 revelation of God's mystery, 16:72  
 various offerings, 16:37  
 participation; the offertory, 110:72-73  
 Phoenician religion, 141:79  
 ritual in ancient Egypt, 141:40  
 spiritualization of idea of, 53:107  
**SACRIFICE, HUMAN**  
 Isaac and Abraham, 60:56  
 Phoenician religion, 141:81  
**SACRISTANS**  
 function of porters, 53:82

## SADDUCEES

Jewish sect, 70:16

## SADE, DONATIEN ALPHONSE

FRANCOIS DE, 1740-1814

satanism, 21:97-98

## SAINT (the word)

modern restriction in use of, 46:25

usage; history, 46:91

## SAINT CYRAN, Abbé de (see

DUVERGIER DE HAURANNE, JEAN)

## SAINT EXUPERY, ANTOINE DE,

1900-1944

mentioned, 17:154

on solidarity, 17:151-152

## SAINT JEROME (Benedictine Abbey)

revision of the Vulgate, 60:25

translation of the Scripture, 60:12

## SAINT-JURE, JEAN BAPTISTE,

1588-1657

mysticism, 41:106

## SAINTS

(see also ALL SAINTS' DAY;

APOSTLES; CONFESSORS; DOCTORS

OF THE CHURCH; HAGIOGRAPHY;

HERMITS; LEGENDS; MARTYR-

OLOGIES; MARTYRS; PATRON

SAINTS; PILLAR SAINTS; RELICS)

(see also individual saints, e.g.,

PAUL, SAINT; THOMAS AQUINAS,

SAINT, etc.)

apologetic value, 107:47

beggars, 59:57

belief in lives of, 46:54

Bergson on; forward movement in man,

6:58

biblical teaching

Paul's use of the word, 46:9

biography

bibliography, 46:123-124

Butler's *Lives of the Saints*, 46:117

*Les Petits Bollandistes*, 46:116

reading the lives of the saints, 46:109

theory (see HAGIOGRAPHY)

truth about saints, 46:112

unknown saints, 46:112-113

well-known saints, 46:113-114

canonization (see CANONIZATION)

Church, image of the, 23:148

the church year, 108:113

cultus

adaptability of the Church, 88:85

bishops' approval needed, 46:85-86

*Communicantes* prayer, 110:85

history:ascetics and bishops, 46:81-82

intercession in the canon, 110:86

origin and development, 46:73-83

definition, 46:84

difference in degree from other

Christians, 46:26

## SAINTS, COMMUNION OF (see

COMMUNION OF SAINTS)

## SAISSET, BERNARD (Bp of Pamiers)

mentioned, 81:65

## SALT, chemical analysis, 32:12

## SALT (RELIGIOUS USE)

catechumens, early church,

21:68-69

## SALVATION

(see also JUSTIFICATION;

REDEMPTION)

adherence to Christ, 108:110

of atheists, 23:155

baptism and, 70:113

biblical teaching

faith and, 17:58

the Father as the source (St. John),

17:68

God the Father (St. Paul), 17:49-50

Trinity and (St. Paul), 17:65-66

universal plan, 88:20

"closed" soul; sin against the Spirit,

6:108

end of human destiny, 88:55

faith and love essential, 107:10

faith and the Church, 6:105-109

faith as necessary for, 6:128

general, 88:55

glorification of the Father, 17:69

God the author of, 23:116-128

grace and free will, 23:128

hope for, 65:64; 70:42

initiative from God, 23:119

institutional mediations, 88:53

juridical title to, 23:143

Manichean theory, 20:20

Mass and the mystery of, 110:137

mission of Christ, 107:8

missions of the Son and the Spirit,

17:132

Mosaic law and, 70:91-92

natural merit, 23:104

necessity of the Church, 6:106-108

pagans, 88:52

possible to all, 23:126

revelation and the Church, 107:91

the righteous of the Old Testament,

23:154

Trinity and, 6:124

the Trinity and (Irenaeus), 17:88

universal means: the Church, 88:50ff

visible membership in the Church,

6:108

willed for all men, 6:50

## SALVATION ARMY, 136:99

## SALVATION OUTSIDE THE CHURCH

analogy, 6:107

difficulties in the statement, 6:95

grace and non-Christians, 23:152-153

"invisible" membership in the Church,

6:107

meaning, 88:51

non-Christians, 88:51

**SAMMAEL** (see **DEVIL-WORSHIP**)  
**SAMUEL** (**JUDGE AND PROPHET**)  
 kingship in Israel and, 60:77  
**SANCTA**  
 history of the Mass, 110:116-120  
**SANCTIFICATION**  
 biblical reference (St. Paul), 17:63  
 "in Christ"; in the Spirit, 17:63  
 elimination of selfishness, 46:18  
 God's work in us, 23:123  
 human efforts alone, 46:70  
 Irenaeus on the deification of  
 Christians, 17:88  
 liturgy, 108:33  
 liturgy and the Holy Spirit, 108:27  
 mission of the Church, 46:24  
 Satan and God's justice,  
 21:75  
**SANCTIFYING GRACE** (see **GRACE**,  
**HABITUAL**)  
**SANCTITY** (see **HOLINESS**)  
**SANCTUS**  
 chants for the, 110:81  
 history of use of, 110:81  
 words of the, 110:80  
**SANDAEUS, MAXIMILIAN, S. J.**  
 mysticism, 41:140  
**SANDAGE, ALLAN A.**  
 on cosmogony, 29:125  
**SAOSHYANT**  
 end of the world (Zoroastrianism),  
 141:145-146  
 the Messiah and, 141:154  
**SARA (SARAH, SARAI, WIFE OF**  
**ABRAHAM)**  
 birth of Isaac, 17:33; 60:74  
**SARTRE, JEAN PAUL, 1905-**  
 atheist, 15:33  
 on creation, 15:101-102  
 logical atheist, 6:61  
 mentioned, 15:93, 123; 17:148  
 on the ontological argument,  
 15:43-45  
 on pluralism, 15:73  
**SATAN** (see **DEVIL**)  
**SATANAEL** (see **DEVIL-WORSHIP**)  
**SATANISM**  
 "astral light," 21:97  
 "black mass," 21:97-98  
 church history related to, 21:87  
 dualist sects, 21:92  
 end of the world and, 21:88  
 kingdom of God and, 21:89  
 in literature, 21:117  
 meaning of, 21:87  
 in modern times, 21:97  
 Pope Gregory IX on, 21:93  
 three forms of, 21:115  
 world dominion by Satan, 21:87-90  
 world history and, 21:89  
 worldly wisdom, 21:88

**SATISFACTION**  
 (see also **ATONEMENT**)  
 expiatory sacrifice, 20:104  
 merit de congruo, 20:108  
 reparation: benefit of evil, 20:104-109  
**SAUL, KING OF ISRAEL**  
 history of Israel, 60:77  
**SAVING**  
 a right, 59:116  
**SAVONAROLA, GIROLAMO**  
 apologist, 107:47  
**SCANDAL**  
 brotherly love (Paul), 70:86  
 conversions, obstacle to, 6:111  
**SCAPEGOAT**  
 mentioned, 21:78  
**SCARAMELLI, GIOVANNI BATTISTA,**  
**S. J., 1687-1752**  
 mentioned, 41:140  
**SCEPTICISM** (see **SKEPTICISM**)  
**SCHAEFFER, HANS**  
 mentioned, 36:122  
**SCHEFFLER, JOHANN, 1624-1677**  
 mysticism, 41:141  
**SCHENUTE** (see **SHENUTI, ANBA,**  
**SAINT, d. 451?**)  
**SHISM**  
 Acacian, 484-519, 136:48-49  
 Eastern and Western Church  
 causes (Congar), 81:72-73  
 patriarchs and the state, 81:73  
 political origins, 81:71  
 Providence and, 81:75  
 reunion possibilities (1274 and  
 1439), 81:75  
 rise and development, 88:74  
 justification; the Reform, 137:54  
 Orthodox and Protestant compared,  
 81:75  
 Photian  
 summary, 81:73-74  
**SCHLEIRMACHER, FREDERICK,**  
**1768-1834**  
 liberal Protestantism, 137:70-71  
 religious experience, 137:80  
**SCHOLARS**  
 catholicity of the Church, 88:119  
**SCHOLASTICISM**  
 Luther and, 136:74  
 Maimonides' influence on, 63:34  
 methodology, 2:96  
 "subtlety," 2:61  
 technical language, 2:54  
**SCHRENCK VON NOTZING, ALBERT**  
**PHILIBERT FRANZ, freiherr VON,**  
**1862-**  
 mentioned, 36:70  
**SCIENCE**  
 (see also **ASTRONOMY; BIOLOGY;**  
**PALEONTOLOGY**)  
 biblical relations

## SCIENCE contd

(see also CREATION)

error: reading Bible as scientific book, 29:94

knowledge, instruction compared, 60:106

liberal Protestantism, 137:75-76

### Catholic Church

studies in the paranormal, 36:96-97

discovery of causes, 15:55

empirical knowledge, 2:10

evolution and the natural sciences, 30:108

hypothesis in, 30:13

metaphysical foundation, 30:110-112

metaphysics and, 15:81

methodology of, 29:66

mythology and, 29:66

object of, 15:82

proximate causes as object, 29:66

reason and experiment, 2:11

subjectivity in, 30:12

theories, 30:10

sources, 30:12-14

subjective overvaluation, 30:14

## SCIENCE AND RELIGION

(see also BIBLE AND SCIENCE;

EVOLUTION; GALILEI, GALILEO)

ancient religions cannot survive, 6:69

Barth and, 137:86

certitude, degree of, 2:21

de Broglie's apologetics, 107:100

delimitations of proper fields, 36:73-74

different planes, 29:124

evolution as attack on religion, 29:129

existence of God; demonstration, 15:79-82

faith and science, 6:11-14

liberal Protestantism; the Bible, 137:75-76

magic in modern times, 6:64

modern vs biblical man, 60:117

modes of knowledge, 2:12

polygenism; *Humani generis*, 29:139

the scientist and supernatural phenomena, 36:98

Teilhard de Chardin's apologetics, 107:113-114

theology and astronomy, 29:124-128

## SCIENTISM

Marxism and religion, 6:11

## SCIENTISTS

mind; personality, 30:109

subjectivity, 30:110

## SCRIBES, THE

function, 65:39

## SCRIPT (see WRITING)

## SCRIPTURE (see BIBLE)

## SCRUPLES

suffering, 20:115

## SCRUTINIES (see CATECHISM; MENATE)

## SCUPOLI, LORENZO, 1530-1618

mysticism, 41:53

## SEA (see OCEAN)

## SECOND COMING OF CHRIST

*apantesis*, 70:45

the Assumption and, 44:93

Christmas and Advent liturgy, 108:42-43

closeness (Paul), 70:50-51

epiphany, the word, 70:45

Holy Spirit prepares us, 108:43-45

*parousia*, 70:44-45

Paul's teaching on, 17:59

writings in apostolic times, 39:31

## SECOND SIGHT

(see also TRANCE)

paranormal cognition, 36:118

## SECRET (LITURGY)

English Texts of thirteen prayers, 110:70-72

*oratio super oblata*; word origin, 110:69

prayer over the offerings, 110:62-63

## SECRET SOCIETIES

satanism and, 21:97

## SECTS

the principal sects, 136:92-93

## SECULARISM

(see also MATERIALISM; SPIRITUALITY)

## SECURITY (psychology)

family affection, 54:98

## SEGALEN, VICTOR, poet, 88:94-95

## SEGUENOT, CLAUDE, 1596-1676

mysticism, 41:95

## SELF

Hindu philosophy, 144:55-56

## SELF-DENIAL (see MORTIFICATION)

## SELFISHNESS

distribution of wealth, 59:69

use of possessions, 59:8

## SELF-KNOWLEDGE

human nature; practical affairs, 32:63-64

saints and sages compared, 46:68

## SELF LOVE

moral evil, 20:92

principle of human acts, 41:121

## SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS

sinfulness of, 46:18

## SEMANG RACE

cosmogonical ideas of, 29:17

## SEMI-ARIANISM

Athanasius and the councils, 136:22-24

"consubstantial" quarrel, 136:25

councils against, 136:26

Homoiousians, 136:24

varieties, 136:24-27

## SEMINARIES

history

Vincent de Paul and, 46:51

## SEMI-PELAGIANISM

grace and salvation, 23:120

history of doctrines, 23:22

- monastic history and, 39:87
- principles; refutation, 136:37-39
- SEMITES**
  - Babylonian dynasty, 141:82
  - civilization, 141:88, 89
  - Sumer, control of, 141:88
  - Sumerians and, 141:63
- SEMITIC LANGUAGES**
  - stylistic tricks, 60:50
- SENECA, LUCIUS ANNAEUS**
  - freedom and, 29:57
- SENSES AND SENSATION**
  - death and, 16:83
  - intellectual experience, 23:29
  - inclinations for the good, 23:33
  - knowledge, 23:27
  - requirements for, 30:127
  - temptation and sensuality, 21:39
  - Yoga and, 46:69
- SENSES OF SCRIPTURE** (see **BIBLE**: hermeneutics)
- SENSUALITY**
  - spirit and the flesh, 54:10-11
- SEPTUAGESIMA**
  - church year, 108:50-51
- SEPTUAGINT** (see **OLD TESTAMENT**: Greek)
- SEPULCHRAL MONUMENTS**
  - (see also **PYRAMIDS**; **TOMBS**)
- SEQUENCE(S)**
  - five retained in Roman Missal, 110:55
  - historical notes, 110:54-55
  - mystery plays and, 110:55
- SERAPION, SAINT** (Bp of Thmuis)
  - catechetics, 39:58
- SERGIUS, Patriarch of Constantinople**
  - Monothelitism, 136:51-52
- SERMON ON THE MOUNT**
  - (see also **BEATITUDES**)
  - charter of Christian life, 23:71
  - code of renunciation, 59:23
  - mentioned, 39:10
- SERMONS**
  - (see also **PREACHING**)
  - biblical accommodation in, 60:101
  - Calvinism, 137:42
  - early Church; part of the liturgy, 110:58
  - modern dislike of, 110:59
  - prayers at time of, 110:59
- SERPENT-WORSHIP**
  - mentioned, 21:91
- SERTILLANGES, ANTONIN GILBERT, O.P., 1863-1948**
  - the ontological argument, 15:47
  - on order in the universe, 15:50
  - on the soul, 32:70
- SERVADIO, EMILIO**
  - on the uncertainty of ESP, 36:132
- SERVANT OF JEHOVAH**
  - biblical criticism and, 63:99
  - eschatology, 65:95
  - resurrection, 65:96
- SEVEN** (numeral)
  - completeness implied by, 39:14
  - septenarium in the Apocalypse, 39:14
- SEVEN DEADLY SINS** (see **CAPITAL SINS**)
- SEVEN GIFTS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT**
  - (see **GIFTS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT**)
- SEVEN Machabees** (see **MACHABEES**)
- SEVERIANUS** (Bp of Gabala) d. ca. 408
  - on episcopacy, 53:34-35
- SEVERUS, Patriarch of Antioch, d. ca. 536**
  - on priesthood, 53:11
- SEVERUS, SULPICIUS** (see **SULPICIUS SEVERUS**)
- SEX**
  - acceptance of consequences (Pius XII), 54:65-66
  - body and soul, 54:25
  - cause and determination
    - radiesthesia and, 36:52
  - consummation: the child, 32:73
  - the "creative wish," 54:91
  - desire of the flesh, 54:83-84
  - despising the flesh, 54:81
  - "Don Juans," 54:83
  - flesh and spirit, 54:84
  - human and physical act, 54:82
  - human instinct, 54:85-86
  - man and animal; spiritual element, 32:72
  - Manicheism, 20:21
  - materialism, 54:23
  - natural purpose, 54:76
  - nature and the Church, 54:89
  - Paul's teaching, 70:68
  - psycho-analysis; meaning, 54:24
  - psychology, 54:85
  - puritanism, 54:90
  - sacrifice and salvation, 54:24n
  - Thomistic teaching, 54:37
  - voluntary renunciation of, 32:73
- SEX (BIOLOGY)**
  - animal instinct, 32:71-72
- SEX ETHICS**
  - Pius XII on, 54:70-71
- SEX INSTRUCTION**
  - the whole matter, 54:90
- SEX RELATIONS**
  - biblical expression: "knew," 6:143
- SHAKESPEARE, WILLIAM, 1564-1616**
  - mentioned, 15:18
- SHAMANISM**: Iranian religion, 141:160
- SHEEN, FULTON J. (Bp)**
  - on the Mother of God, 44:47-48
- SHELLEY, PERCY BYSSHE, 1792-1822**
  - satanism, 21:117
- SHENUTI, ANBA, SAINT, d. 451?**
  - mentioned, 39:83

- SHEOL**  
dynamic character, 65:93  
Hebrew concept, 65:92
- SHEPHERD KINGS** (see HYKSOS)
- SHEPHERD OF HERMAS** (see HERMAS)
- SHKAND GUMANIK VICHAR**  
Pahlavi writings, 141:132
- SHOR, JOSEPH BEKHOR**  
mentioned, 63:33
- SHU:** Egyptian religion, 141:20
- SIBYLINE ORACLES**  
note, 65:89n
- SICK, THE**  
rule of charity (Vincent de Paul), 46:50
- SICK, SACRAMENT OF THE** (see  
EXTREME UNCTION)
- SICKNESS**  
demoniac possession and, 21:103n  
sin and, 20:52
- SIEGFRIED, ANDRE**  
on Protestantism, 81:78
- SIGN(S)**  
God's relations with man, 6:72  
symbol in Semitic languages, 60:50
- SIGN OF THE CROSS** (see CROSS, SIGN  
OF THE)
- SILESIUS, ANGELUS** (see SCHEFFLER,  
JOHANN)
- SILVESTER I, SAINT, POPE, d. 335**  
cultus, 46:82  
mentioned, 81:56
- SIMEON, STYLITES, SAINT, a. 459**  
escape from the world, 46:81  
motivation of, 46:69  
pillar saint, 46:36-37
- SIMON THE MAGICIAN**  
fame of, 17:82
- SIMON MAGUS**  
first heresiarch, 81:53  
the Spirit and, 108:80
- SIMON, RICHARD, C. Or., 1638-1712**  
biblical criticism, value of, 63:47-48  
critical history of the Old Testament,  
63:46-47  
on the Pentateuch, 63:84
- SIMONS, MENNO, 1496-1561**  
the Mennonites, 137:57
- SIMONY**  
Gregory VII and, 81:62, 63
- SIMPLE LIFE**  
spirit of poverty, 59:74
- SIMPSON, G. G.**  
on orthogenesis, 30:85  
theory of evolution, 30:73
- SIN**  
(see also GUILT; REPENTANCE;  
SATISFACTION; TEMPTATION;  
VICES)  
Babylonian gods and, 141:101  
biblical teaching  
collective responsibility, 20:36  
disloyalty, 20:30  
flesh and the spirit, 70:101  
man in state of (Paul),  
70:94-102  
mankind subjugated to, 21:89  
positive and aggressive, 65:31  
Romans (7.14-25), 21:56-57  
roots in the flesh, 21:57  
spiritual nature of, 46:16  
suffering and moral evil, 20:29  
words used by Paul, 70:99  
work of the devil, 21:35  
conversion from  
theory of renewal (Saint-Cyran), 41:92  
darkness vs light, 20:58  
definition: turning from God, 20:70  
devil the origin of, 20:119  
disorder, intentional, 20:88  
disorder; the crucifix, 20:107  
effects (Paul), 70:100-101  
forgiveness of (see FORGIVENESS OF  
SIN)  
free act (Augustine), 20:69  
God apparently absent, 16:122  
holiness incompatible with, 46:17  
holiness of God and, 16:135  
humanistic satanism, 21:115-116  
ignorance and, 23:37  
king of the world, 70:101  
life animated by Christ and, 6:115  
making God of self, 21:26  
Manichean theory, 20:20  
mastery over, 53:117  
modern attitude, 20:83  
mortal  
hell chosen, 23:99  
soul deprived of God, 23:98  
mystery, 23:141-142  
offence against God's holiness, 46:18  
origin: the angels, 23:132  
physical evil and, 20:52  
psychology; the Bible, 60:103  
realization of, 6:115  
refusal of love, 23:99  
renunciation of, 23:145  
reversal of adoption, 17:142  
revolt against God, 16:63  
rule, 20:74  
"slavery" and the devil, 21:56  
social effects, 70:67  
spiritual order, destruction of, 15:109-110  
struggle against "someone," 21:53  
theology of St. Thomas, 20:76  
venial  
Adam and Eve; original justice, 21:24  
charity and, 23:110  
weakening of the faith, 20:33  
wrongdoing compared with punishment,  
20:74-75
- SIN (mood god)**  
Sumerian deity, 141:92

## SIN, ORIGINAL

(see also FALL OF MAN)

Adam and polygenism, 29:137

"Adam" as collective concept, 29:137-138

biblical teaching

mythical form of temptation story,  
29:13-14

Rom 5-7, 39:10

transmission (Paul), 70:100

devil, reality of, 21:113

devil's power over man, 21:46

effects

deadly sins, 21:67

sanctification and effects of, 46:18

slavery the effect of, 21:46

still evident, 21:27-28

suffering a result of, 29:107

evil, problem of, 15:111

history of doctrines

Chrysostom and Augustine, 39:94

Pelagianism, 136:35

human nature affected by, 23:135-136

*Humani generis* on, 29:139

importance in Christian theology, 29:105

Mary's exemption, 44:27-32

nature against grace, 23:134

nature of, 29:108

punishment of Adam and Eve, 29:107

sin of the spirit, 21:27

## SIN AGAINST THE HOLY SPIRIT

soul "closed" to faith, 6:108

## SINETY, ROBERT DE, S.J.

on hysteria, 36:61

## SINS, CAPITAL (see CAPITAL SINS)

## SIRACH (see ECCLESIASTICUS)

## SIRICIUS, SAINT, POPE, d. 399

on celibacy, 53:97-98

## SIRMIUN, formulas of, 136:25

## SIRMOND, ANTOINE, 1590-1643

humanism, 41:80

## SISTERHOODS (see RELIGIOUS ORDERS OF WOMEN)

## SIVAISM: Hindu sect, 144:101-103

## SIWEK, PAUL, S.J., 1893-

book on Teresa Neumann, 36:64

## SIXTH SENSE

development of, 36:127-128

## SIXTUS II, SAINT, Pope, d. 258

the *Sanctus* and the *Mass*, 110:81

## SIXTUS III, SAINT, POPE, d. 440

church of St. Mary Major, 110:85

## SIXTUS V, POPE, d. 1590

mentioned, 81:82

## SKEPTICISM

(see also AGNOSTICISM; TRUTH)

individual reason and, 15:23

## SLAVERY

abolition, 59:110

Paul's teaching, 70:123n

## SLEEP

subconscious activity during, 36:57

## SMEDT, CHARLES DE, S.J., 1831-1911

Bollandist, 46:116

## SMARTI (sacred books): 144:33-43

## SNAKE-WORSHIP (see SERPENT-WORSHIP)

## SOCIAL AND ECONOMIC SECURITY

excessive security, 59:122

foresight, 59:78-84

## SOCIAL CHANGE

encyclicals of Leo XIII, 81:92

unawareness of, 81:93

## SOCIAL CLASS (see CLASS

DISTINCTION)

## SOCIAL ETHICS

individual and community; goods,

59:97

## SOCIAL GROUPS

myths as unifying principle,

29:13

## SOCIAL LEGISLATION

Deuteronomy, Book of, 65:23

## SOCIAL ORDER

egotism and, 17:150

love vs Babel, 17:155

naturalism and disorder, 136:128

paternalism in, 17:154

plenty and comfort, 59:67

the rich in, 59:48

trinitarian relations in,

17:151

virtue necessary, 59:85

## SOCIAL PROBLEMS

(see also CRIME; JUVENILE

DELINQUENCY)

the Christian in society, 59:15

the Church's teachings, 59:94

conversion and, 59:14

## SOCIAL SOLIDARITY (see SOLIDARITY, SOCIAL)

## SOCIAL THOUGHT

bibliography, 59:127

early Christian, 59:39

perfection and the individual, 54:39

## SOCIAL WELFARE

modern organization, 59:14

## SOCIALISM

(see also COMMUNISM; DIALECTICAL MATERIALISM)

liberalism and, 59:93

materialistic, 59:66

modern civilization, 59:63

private property, 59:118

## SOCIETY

as final end of morality, 15:21-22

perfection in marriage, 54:40

## SOCIOLOGY

(see COMMUNITY LIFE; FAMILY; MARRIAGE; WOMAN)

## SOCIOLOGY, RELIGIOUS

theologians and the faith, 2:117

## SOLAR SYSTEM

astronomy; 18th century, 29:68



## SOLIDARITY, SOCIAL

- Claudel on, 88:94
- miracles and nature, 20:97
- myth as unifying principle, 29:13
- realization, 20:37
- religion and community, 6:88
- Saint-Exupéry on, 17:151-152
- supernatural brotherhood, 23:89
- temporal goods and, 59:88
- temptation of money, 59:124
- universal significance of acts, 20:90

## SOLITARIES (see HERMITS)

## SOLITUDE

- Christian withdrawal, 20:18
- Christ's love of, 16:56

## SOLOMON, KING OF ISRAEL

- loyalty to God, 60:77

## SOLOMON BEN ISAAC (called Rashi), 1040-1105

- biblical exegesis, 63:32-33

## SONG OF SOLOMON (see CANTICLE OF CANTICLES)

## SONS OF GOD

- grace and the Word, 23:58
- love; brotherhood, 23:89

## SOOTHSAYERS

- prosecution; 16th century, 21:96

## SOPHONIAS, BOOK OF

- references

- So 3.14---17:32

## SOPHONIUS, SAINT (Bp of Jerusalem)

- Monothelitism, 136:52

## SORCERERS

- evil effects of, 36:138
- power of, 21:95

## SOTER, SAINT, POPE, d. 175

- alms of, 81:43

## SOTERIOLOGY (see SALVATION)

## SOUL

- (see also IMMORTALITY; PSYCHOLOGY; TRANSMIGRATION)

- angels, similarity, 21:13

- of animals, 30:127

- biological "vital principle" and, 32:56

- capacities of the psyche, 36:9

- creation of the (Genesis), 29:99

- creationism, theory of, 29:132-133

- evolution, 30:128

- evolution and Gestalt psychology, 30:79

- Hindu philosophy, 144:55

- human nature; cause, 23:39

- immanence, 30:126

- laws of pure spirits and, 21:18

- life-principle, 23:38

- mystery of future life, 23:39-40

- Plato on, 141:152

- Platonic dialectic, 29:46

- Platonic ideas akin to, 29:47-48

- as spirit, 39:27

- spiritual faculties and the senses, 39:27

- spirituality of the, 32:65-66

- "supernatural," 23:61

- transformism, theory of, 29:131

- Trinity and (Augustine), 39:97

- vegetative, 30:126

## SOVEREIGNTY

- Wyclif's teaching, 136:67

## SPACE AND TIME

- science and infinity, 15:80-81

## SPAIN

- history, middle ages

- pseudo-mystical excesses, 39:116-117

- history, 16th century

- mysticism, 41:26-55

## SPANISH INQUISITION (see INQUISITION: Spain)

## SPANTU MAINYU

- comparative religion, 141:154

- Iranian myth, 141:124

## SPECIALIZATION

- danger in modern life, 39:123-124

- value and liability, 39:117

## SPECIES (biology)

- (see BIOLOGY: classification)

## SPECIES, ORIGIN OF (see ORIGIN OF SPECIES)

## SPECULATION

- role in theology, 2:119

## SPEE, FREDERIC VON, 1591-1635

- on witchcraft, 21:96

## SPEECH

- progress of the human species, 32:62-63

## SPENER, PHILIP JAKOB, 1635-1705

- pietism, 136:97; 137:58-59

## SPINOZA, BARUCH, 1632-1677

- biblical criticism, 63:49-51

- mentioned, 15:80, 90, 63:81

- pantheism, 15:87

- theodicy, 15:92

## SPIRATION

- procession of the Holy Spirit, 17:131

## SPIRIT

- (see also SOUL)

- biblical usage of the word, 108:55

- cosmogony of Plotinus, 29:59

- devil and triumph over, 21:56

- God in the O.T., 17:23-24

- laws of the spiritual world, 21:63

- matter and; good and evil,

- 141:162-163

- personality and, 15:97

- philosophy and religion, 39:121

- principle of evil and sin, 23:62

- revivalism, 137:66

- the risen Christ, 70:107

- science and, 15:82

- transcendence of, 15:92

- various meanings, 39:27

## SPIRIT OF GOD (see HOLY SPIRIT)

## SPIRITS

- (see also ANGELS)
- apocryphal literature, 141:156-157
- doctrine of the Two Spirits, 141:156
- Fravarti (Iranian religion), 141:140-142
- free choice and the two spirits, 141:157-158
- intervention in human history, 21:21
- light and darkness, 141:158
- Manual of Discipline* (Qumran), 141:157
- soul that has left the body, 21:18
- thought-transmission, 21:19
- unity of laws, 21:14, 20
- SPIRITUAL COMMUNION (see COMMUNION: spiritual)
- SPIRITUAL DIRECTION
  - Francis de Sales, 41:64
- SPIRITUAL LIFE
  - (see also ASCETICISM; CHRISTIAN LIFE; DETACHMENT; GRACE; MYSTICISM; PERFECTION; PRESENCE OF GOD; RECOLLECTION; SANCTIFICATION; WISDOM)
  - asceticism and advance in the, 6:56
  - charity: principle of progress, 23:108-112
  - charity the source, 23:96
  - community necessary for growth, 6:90
  - continual prayer, 23:107
  - devil vs progress in, 21:65
  - dogmatic truths and, 44:17
  - dualism (St. Thomas), 2:121
  - faith and contemplation, 39:30
  - fundamental in the Fathers, 39:12
  - giving self to others, 44:17-18
  - grace as basis, 23:156-158
  - Hindu and Christian compared, 46:69
  - Hindu appreciation of, 46:68
  - Holy Spirit essential in, 6:125
  - imperfections, 23:110
  - Mary's mediation, 44:110-125
  - monks as masters of, 39:83
  - nature and grace, 2:59
  - a new creation; early Christianity, 39:26
  - obstacles, 23:110
  - presence of God, vividness of, 15:116-117
  - progress in (Leo the Great), 39:64
  - Spirit dwelling in a soul; effects, 6:135
  - strengthening the Christian spirit, 39:122
  - suffering, acceptance of, 20:138-139
  - teaching of the Fathers, 39:7-124
  - union as end of, 41:66
  - virtue and love (John Chrysostom), 39:118-119
- SPIRITUALISM
  - (see also LEVITATION; MATERIALIZATION)
  - as illusory, 36:35
  - parapsychology confused with, 36:15

- lapping table experiment (Hugo), 36:120
- Richet's conclusions on, 36:24
- scientific methods and, 36:72
- SPIRITUALITY
  - (see also MATERIALISM)
  - Christian life today, 39:123-124
  - greatness of man, 59:124
  - man as image of God, 17:128
  - mystery of human nature: mind, 32:65
  - the spiritual man, 70:61
- SPORTS
  - St. Paul and, 60:48
- SPRENGER, JAKOB, 1436?-1495
  - on witchcraft, 21:95
- STANDARD OF LIVING (see ECONOMIC PROBLEMS)
- STARS
  - (see also references under ASTRONOMY)
  - classification, 30:21
  - Egyptian religion, 141:20
- STATE, The
  - control of distribution, 59:102
  - deification (Pius XII), 88:109
  - national income and, 59:105
  - persecutions, 20:61
- STATIONS (ROMAN CHURCHES)
  - the *collecta*, 110:31 and n
- STATISTICS
  - in applied psychology, 36:51
  - quantitative experimentation, 36:50
- STEALING OR THEFT
  - right to property, 59:93
- STEPHEN II, POPE, d. 752
  - Franks and Lombards, 81:59
  - Pepin the Short, children of, 81:60n
- STEPHEN X, POPE, d. 1058
  - mentioned, 81:62
- STEPHEN, SAINT, MARTYR (1st century)
  - diaconate, 53:56
  - the Holy Spirit and, 108:79
  - named in the canon, 110:108, 109
  - Roman martyrologies, 46:78
  - universalism, 88:37-38
- STERILIZATION
  - Pius XII on, 54:67
- STIGMATIZATION
  - Church's attitude toward, 46:66
- STIPENDS (see MASS STIPENDS)
- STOICS
  - cosmogony of, 29:56-58
  - ethical conduct and, 29:58
- STORY TELLING
  - Jews, ancient, 65:11
- STRANGERS
  - mysterious and sacred, 17:152
- STRATIGRAPHIC GEOLOGY (see GEOLOGY, STRATIGRAPHIC)
- STYLITES (see PILLAR SAINTS)
- SUBCONSCIOUSNESS
  - (see also AUTOMATISM)
  - activities numerous and varied, 36:56-57

SUBCONSCIOUSNESS *contd*  
 automatism and the self, 36:57  
 distortion of perceptions, 36:59-60  
 the mystic and the impersonal, 15:28-29  
 in mystical experience; naturalism,  
 15:26-27  
 operation of mediums, 36:119  
 parapsychological research (Richet),  
 36:22  
 psi-phenomena and the will, 36:102n  
 richness of the unconscious mind,  
 36:22-23  
 trance condition, 36:119

SUBDIACONATE  
 functions and history, 53:69-70  
 the Holy Spirit, 108:96  
 as major order, 53:70-71  
 obligation of celibacy, 53:72-73

SUBSISTENCE  
 quality of personality, 17:136

SUETONIUS TRANQUILLUS, C.  
 mentioned, 81:30

SUFFERING  
*apatheia*, 20:131-132  
 avoiding, 20:132  
 biblical teaching  
   privilege, 20:55-56  
   share in the redemption, 20:58  
 the Christian and the flesh, 54:10-11  
 Christian life; daily duty, 20:138  
 Christ's cross, our cross, 20:108  
 Christ's pity, 20:51-52  
 Christ's use of, 16:65  
 consolation in God (Jeremias), 6:25  
 devil and the Book of Job, 21:29-32  
 eternal reward, 20:59  
 happiness and, 20:55  
 holiness and, 20:112-116  
 human and animal, 32:64n  
 human qualities perfected by, 20:116  
 Job, Book of, 63:104  
 just men and, 21:31  
 love and, 20:141  
 love, increase of, 20:115-116  
 love proven by, 20:105  
 Machabees, books of, 20:44  
 meaning of, 20:31  
 metaphysical optimism, 15:109  
 modern sensitivity, 20:83  
 moral evil (O. T.), 20:29  
 mystics, 20:123  
 original sin as cause, 29:107  
 Paul, Saint, 70:88  
 Paul's teaching, 20:49  
 physical and mental, 20:11  
 preparation for, 20:131-133  
 priesthood of Christ, 20:49  
 relieving one's own, 20:136-137  
 relieving that of others, 20:134-135  
 self-imposed, 20:140-141  
 Stoic ideal, 20:50

theology of, 70:132  
 transfigured, 70:131-132  
 trial of loyalty, 20:43  
 trials as punishments, 20:102  
 value in acceptance, 20:139  
 value: love, 23:141  
 value of pain, 15:110  
 voluntary acceptance, 20:113

SUFFREN, JEAN, 1571-1641  
 mysticism, 41:81

SUGER (Abbot of Saint-Denis, 1081-1151)  
 on the two Testaments, 60:96

SUGGESTION, MENTAL (see MENTAL  
 SUGGESTION)

SUICIDE  
 Hinduism, 144:73  
 Manichaeism, 136:63

SUKKOTH (see TABERNACLES, THE  
 FEAST OF)

SULPICIOUS SEVERUS, *d. ca.* 425  
 life of St. Martin, 46:120  
 mentioned, 46:111

SUMERIAN LANGUAGE  
 the Babylonians and, 141:88

SUMERIANS  
 Babylonian religion and, 141:113  
 civilization of, 141:64, 89  
 dynasty of Ur, 141:83  
 early history, 141:82-83  
 religion, 141:82-87  
 Semites and, 141:63

SUN  
 heliocentrism; history, 29:67-68

SUN (in religion, folk-lore, etc.)  
 solar paradise, 141:45  
 trinitarian symbol (Tertullian), 17:102

SUNDAY  
 liturgy; early church, 110:13-15

SUNNITE-SAAFITES  
 devil-worship, 21:94

SUPERNATURAL  
 (see also OCCULT SCIENCES;  
 PROPHECY; PSYCHICAL RESEARCH)  
 Church's attitude toward phenomena, 36:81  
 confusion with the natural, 23:60  
 developing of nature, 23:61  
 divine causality, 23:57  
 marriage and, 54:32  
 miracles and natural causes, 46:64  
 parapsychology and, 36:16, 73  
 psychical research, beyond the range of,  
 36:106  
 religious value of parapsychology, 36:139

SUPERNATURAL LIFE (see GRACE;  
 SPIRITUAL LIFE)

SUPERNATURAL VALUE (see MERIT)

SUPERSTITION  
 (see also MAGIC)  
 fears of primitive peoples, 46:12  
 parapsychology and, 36:80  
 witchcraft in the 15th century, 21:95

## SUPPLICES

canon prayer; the epiclesis, 110:100-105  
culmination of the offering, 110:102

## SUPPLY AND DEMAND

standard of living, 59:101

## SUPRA QUAE PROPITIO

text and commentary, 110:99-100

## SURIN, JEAN JOSEPH, 1600-1665

religious thought, 41:108-109

## SURPLUS PRODUCTS

community of goods, 59:89

## SUSA (Western Asia)

monuments of, 141:73

## SUTTER, P.

on cases of possession, 21:103

## SWINDLERS AND SWINDLING

paranormal phenomena, 36:68-70

## SYLLABUS, The

mentioned, 81:89

## SYLLOGISM

theological reasoning, 2:67, 69-70

## SYLVESTER (fore-name) (see SILVESTER)

## SYMBOLS; SYMBOLISM

(see also BIBLE: symbolism; HORN)

Christian use of, 2:84

collective fertility, 2:83

column, 16:87

fire, 16:81

God's plan in history, 2:85

God's power, 16:103

incensing, 110:68

inward worship, 16:60

living water, 17:73

marriage and the Church, 54:87

Nineveh, 65:87

the oriental mind, 141:90

pyramids, 141:51

representations of Ahirman, 141:137

sacramental signs, 2:84

in Semitic languages, 60:50

Tertullian on the Trinity, 17:101-102

water mixed with wine (Offertory),

110:66

## SYMMACHUS

Greek version of the Bible, 63:25

## SYMMACHUS, SAINT, POPE, d. 514

the *Gloria*, 110:40

## SYMPATHY

mercy and, 16:89

## SYNODS (see COUNCILS AND SYNODS)

## TABERNACLES, THE FEAST OF

description; and Christ, 6:83-84

rite, 108:56

## TABOO

Old Testament precepts, 65:41-42

## TACITUS, CORNELIUS

mentioned, 63:9

## TAINÉ, HIPPOLYTE ADOLPHE,

1828-1893

on authority, 6:72

on Christian civilization, 107:101-102

hypothesis of evolution, 107:99

## TANCHEM OF BRABANT: 136:59

## TANGALOA (GOD)

creation myth, 29:20

## TANNER, ADAM, S. J., 1572-1632

on witchcraft, 21:96

## TARSICIUS, SAINT (3d century)

martyred acolyte, 53:74

## TARGUM

origin of, 63:23

## TARSUS: and Nazareth, 70:11

## TATIAN (2nd century)

apologist, 107:25

Gospel-narrative and, 60:86

mentioned, 81:13

## TAULER, JOHANNES, d. 1361

*Institutions* (Peter Canisius), 41:19

## TAX

re-distribution of wealth, 59:103

## TE DECET LAUS

mentioned, 110:39

## TE DEUM

the *Benedictus* and, 110:81

Church's use of the, 17:97

mentioned, 110:40

## TE IGITUR

canon prayer; English text, 110:82

## TEACHERS

good and bad; freedom aspect, 6:48

## TEACHING OF THE TWELVE

APOSTLES (see DIDACHE)

## TECHNOLOGY

man-made products and, 59:99

## TECHNOLOGY AND RELIGION

modern humanism, 21:116

moral weakening (Guardini), 17:147-148

## TEILHARD DE CHARDIN, PIERRE,

S. J., 1881-1955

on anthropogeny, 29:140-141

apologetics: method of evolutionary

convergence, 107:109-115

the biosphere, 30:101

on creation, 29:117

on evil, 15:109, 111; 20:25

on evolution, 29:130

on the human mind, 30:129

man as spirit, 30:120-122

on orthogenesis, 30:84

on primates, 29:134-135

on religion and modern man, 6:67, 69

on the soul, 29:132

as theologian, 107:109n

on thought, 30:130

universalism, 88:95

## TELEIOSIS (the word), 53:111

## TELEKINESIS

definition of, 36:21, 101

## TELEOLOGY

(see also PROVIDENCE, DIVINE)

Aristotle's theodicy, 29:55

aspiration for the infinite, 15:49

## THEOLOGY contd

- transference, 2:58
  - monastic, 2:107-109
  - moral (see MORAL THEOLOGY)
  - mystery and, 2:38-47
  - mystical (see MYSTICISM)
  - mystical and technical, 2:33
  - necessity in the community, 2:124
  - other cultures and, 2:111
  - Pius X on, 6:106
  - popular attitude, 2:13
  - "positive," 2:115
  - "positive" and "speculative," 2:118-119
  - positive-scholastic distinction, 2:118
  - practical application (Augustine), 39:62
  - practical applications, 2:14-18
  - prayer and adoration, 2:41
  - Protestant (see PROTESTANTISM)
  - purpose, 23:50
  - reason and faith, 2:35
  - reason and the Fathers, 39:26
  - reasoning
    - (see also THEOLOGAINS)
  - reasoning, modes of, 2:63-78
  - sacred science, 2:88-93
  - as science, 2:18-22
  - speculations; speculative, 2:37, 45
  - spiritual role, 2:33
  - symbolist basis, 2:86-87
  - systems, 2:20, 100-113
  - technical language, 2:54
  - theodicy and, 2:25-28
  - "theologism," 2:57
  - theoretical and practical, 2:116
  - understanding the faith, 2:14
  - unifying work of, 20:81
  - "wisdom," 2:119-120
- ## THEOLOGY AND PHILOSOPHY
- metaphysics and theologians, 2:93
  - methods; value of scholasticism, 39:117
  - warning (Gregory IX), 2:47
- ## THEOLOGY AND SCIENCE (see SCIENCE AND RELIGION)
- ## THEOPHANIES
- "Angel of Yahweh," 17:19-20
  - cloud as sign of presence, 17:26-27
  - in Genesis, 16:29-30
  - God speaks (O. T.), 17:26
  - logos doctrine, 17:70
  - Old Testament references, 17:25-27
  - omnipotence revealed, 16:108
- ## THEOPHILUS, Patriarch (Abp of Alexandria, d. 412)
- Origenism, 39:93
- ## THEOPHILUS, SAINT (Bp of Antioch, 2nd century)
- apologist, 107:26
  - mentioned, 17:21

## THERESA OF THE CHILD JESUS,

- SAINT, 1873-1897
  - conversion of unbelievers, 107:122
  - health and holiness, 46:65
  - patron of the missions, 46:107
  - spirituality of grace, 23:157-158
  - Story of a soul*, 46:119
- ## THERESE OF LISIEUX, SAINT
- (see THERESA OF THE CHILD JESUS, SAINT)
- ## THESSALONIANS, EPISTLES TO
- earliest N. T. writings, 70:38
  - introduction, 70:35
- ## THESSALONIANS, 1st EPISTLE TO THE
- references
    - 1 Thes 2.6-8---17:154
    - 1 Thes 4.14-17---70:44
    - 1 Thes 4.17---70:41
    - 1 Thes 5.4-8---70:48
    - 1 Thes 5.9-10---70:41
- ## THESSALONIANS, 2nd EPISTLE TO THE
- references
    - 2 Thes 1.6---17:59
    - 2 Thes 1.10---70:42
- ## THEIS: Homer's cosmogony, 29:30
- ## THIBAUDET, ALBERT, 1874-1936
- on Renan, 63:58
- ## THIRTY-NINE ARTICLES (see CHURCH OF ENGLAND)
- ## THOMAS, SAINT, APOSTLE
- mentioned, 6:78
- ## THOMAS AQUINAS, SAINT, 1225?-1274
- apologetics
    - Summa contra Gentiles*, 107:46
  - Augustine and, 39:121
  - Augustine on the Trinity, 17:115
  - Bible
    - biblical exegesis, 63:37-38
    - on biblical inspiration, 60:40
    - literal sense, value of, 63:39
    - on literary speech in the Bible, 60:51
  - canonization of, 2:111
  - on Catholicity, 88:12
  - causality (theory)
    - on efficient cause, 15:59
  - contemporary opposition, 2:123
  - cosmology
    - "eternal world," 15:53
  - on episcopacy, 53:35-38
  - Eucharist; effects, 6:104
  - evil, problem of, 20:71-77
  - on grace, 23:23-24
  - the Holy Spirit; spiration, 17:131
  - on the imitation of Christ, 17:144
  - influence
    - religious thought, modern period, 6:62
  - marriage, purpose of, 54:37
  - mentioned, 15:24
  - metaphysics
    - on contingency, 15:63
    - on the reasons of things, 15:116

- methodology: *reductio*, 2:74
- miracles (theory)
  - on miracles and faith, 60:65
- natural theology
  - Aristotle's God, 29:54
  - "hypothesis of God," 15:50
  - knowledge of God, 15:85
  - the ontological argument, 15:47
  - the prime mover, 15:58
  - proofs for God's existence, 6:13-14
  - pure act, 15:56-57
  - "*viae*," 15:11
- on perfection in rational creatures, 17:149
- on personality, 17:136
- philosophy
  - Aristotle: the philosopher, 29:53
  - prayer of thanksgiving, 110:134
- prayer (theory)
  - on the intercession of saints, 46:107
- on property, 59:95-96
- on prudence, 2:59
- psychology
  - on dreams and diagnosis, 36:123
  - on greatness of soul, 32:69
- sacraments
  - power by consecration, 53:44
- on salvation and the Mass, 110:137
- scholastic method, 2:62
- sin (theory)
  - sin and Adam and Eve, 21:24
  - on the spiritual life, 2:121
- Summa theologica*
  - conspectus, 2:101
  - foundation, 2:47
  - organization, 2:81
- suspected by contemporaries, 2:110
- theodicy (see *subdivision* "Natural theology")
- theology
  - Bible and, 60:108
  - on symbolism, 2:85-86
  - on the Trinity, 17:126
- THOMAS MORE, SAINT, 1478-1535
  - canonization; miracles, 46:90n
  - example of holiness, 46:45-48
- THOMISM
  - canon law on teaching, 2:111
  - living organism (Maritain), 2:104
  - particularist? 88:65-66
  - privileged status, 2:112
- THOUGHT AND THINKING (see also ASSOCIATION OF IDEAS; PERCEPTION)
  - accidental nature of, 17:128-129
  - creation of, 15:92
  - life contradicts mechanism, 15:72-73
  - man as "thinking microbe," 29:127
  - organic, physiological relations, 32:66-68
  - physical chemistry of mental activity, 32:25-27
  - reflexes and reflection, 30:111
  - Vedic hymn, 144:20
- THOUGHT-TRANSFERENCE (see TELEPATHY)
- THE THREE CHAPTERS, 136:48
- THRIFT
  - foresight, 59:78-84
- THUERIS, goddess, 141:21
- THURIAN, MAX
  - on celibacy, 53:94
- TIAMAT (GOD)
  - Babylonian cosmogony, 29:25
  - the *Enuma elish*, 141:99
- TILLICH, PAUL, 1886-
  - Barth and, 137:89
- TIME
  - angels and, 21:15
  - Christianity and other religions, 6:98
  - duration and creation, 15:103
  - "eternal world," and God's existence, 15:53
  - offering of, 16:124
  - theories of, and precognition, 36:123
  - Zervanism, 141:146-149
- TIME AND SPACE (see SPACE AND TIME)
- TIMOTHY, SAINT, 1st century
  - imposition of hands, 53:27
- TIMOTHY, 1st EPISTLE TO
  - references
    - 1 Tm 2.1-5—88:19
    - 1 Tm 2.4—6:50, 105n
    - 1 Tm 3.2—53:96
    - 1 Tm 3.8-13—53:62
    - 1 Tm 3.9—110:91
    - 1 Tm 3.16—17:60; 70:136
- TIRYNS
  - historical investigation of, 60:56
- TISSERANT, EUGENE, CARDINAL, 1884-
  - on the Hexapla, 63:25
  - quoted, 63:73
- TISSUES
  - chemical analysis, 32:15
- TITHES
  - aneth, 60:46
- TITUS, EPISTLE TO
  - references
    - Ti 2.13-14—17:62
- TIZANE, EMILE
  - on poltergeists, 36:106
- TOBIAS, BOOK OF
  - ancestral tradition in, 65:16
  - evil, theory of, 20:43-44
  - references
    - Tb 8.3—21:78
    - Tb 13.4—88:30
  - virtues of the Pharisees, 63:108

**TOCQUET, ROBERT**  
 on ectoplasm, 36:107  
 occultism exposed by, 36:67  
 on Yoga, 36:109  
**TOMBS**  
 (see also CATACOMBS)  
 cultus of the martyrs, 46:76-77  
 Egypt  
   bas-relief, decoration, sculpture, 141:50  
   layout, 141:49  
   mastabas of the Old Empire, 141:50  
   syncretism of the Theban tomb, 141:53  
   Theban Hypogaea, 141:52  
   theological syncretism, 141:47  
 Phoenician, 141:75  
 Ra's Shamra, 141:77  
 Roman graves and churches, 46:97  
 at Ur, 141:87  
**TONDRIAU, JULIEN**  
 on typology, 36:102  
 on Yoga, 36:109  
**TONQUEDEC, JOSEPH DE, S. J., 1868-**  
 criticism of J. Rhine, 36:78  
 on diabolical manifestations, 36:94  
 mentioned, 36:55  
 on miracles and psi-phenomena, 36:73  
**TONSURE**  
 crown of St. Peter, 53:84  
 history and rite, 53:85  
 minor orders and, 53:86  
 monastic, 53:84  
 pagan custom, 53:83  
**TOOLS**  
 man as "homo faber," 32:61  
 paleontology and, 29:73, 79, 80  
**TORE: Pygmie Supreme Being, 29:17**  
**TOWER OF BABEL (see BABEL, TOWER OF)**  
**TRACT(S)**  
 description, 110:55  
**TRADITIO SYMBOLI**  
 scrutiny in the catechumenate, 21:71  
**TRADITION**  
 entrusted to the Church, 6:92  
 guidance in understanding the Bible, 60:93  
 "living Bible," 60:116  
 Luther and the Bible, 60:11  
 meaning of, 29:113  
 meaning: Scripture and Church, 60:92  
 oral (see ORAL TRADITION)  
 Protestant rejection of, 63:44  
 rule of faith, 17:98n  
 theological development of Ancient Egypt, 141:58-59  
**TRADUCIANISM**  
 the soul and, 29:132  
**TRANCE**  
 description; mediums, 36:119  
 precognition in, 36:123  
 "screen" used in attaining, 36:120

**TRANSCENDENCE**  
 de Broglie's apologetics, 107:98-102  
 dialectic, 2:72  
 evolutionary philosophy, 30:122-128  
 the first cause, 15:59  
 knowledge, possibility of, 15:34-40  
 Marxism and history, 6:102  
**TRANSCENDENCE OF GOD**  
 Abraham and Moses, 6:21  
 analogy and, 15:85-86  
 comparative religions, 141:153  
 explanation of the universe, 15:91  
 holiness, 16:135  
 logic of, and pantheism, 15:90-92  
 meaning of, 15:89  
 pantheism and, 15:88  
 problem of God's nature, 15:78-79  
 requirements of, 15:92  
 worship, 16:10-11  
**TRANSFIGURATION OF CHRIST**  
 (see JESUS CHRIST: transfiguration)  
**TRANSFORMISM (see EVOLUTION)**  
**TRANSLATORS**  
 traitors, 36:7  
**TRANSMIGRATION**  
 man as object or as a history, 29:65  
**TRANSUBSTANTIATION**  
 (see also EUCHARIST; MASS)  
 commingling particle of host with wine, 110:118  
 the epiklesis and, 110:105  
 false doctrine concerning time, 110:93  
 participation in, 110:92  
*Quam oblationem* prayer, 110:89  
 sign of God's efficacy, 16:119  
 whole anaphora as indivisible, 110:98  
**TRAPPISTS**  
 mentioned, 6:90  
**TRENT, COUNCIL OF, 1545-1563**  
 on biblical inspiration, 60:39  
 canon of the Bible, 60:31, 35  
 on the fall of man, 21:28  
 on miracles, 60:63  
 on the Missal, 110:27  
 on original sin, 29:137  
 the papacy and, 81:81  
 popes of the Tridentine period, 81:81-82  
 on reading the Bible, 60:11  
 true reform, 81:81  
**TRINITY**  
 (see also GOD; GOD: personality; HOLY SPIRIT)  
 better understanding of, 17:8  
 biblical teaching  
   Annunciation; first indication to Mary, 17:33  
   baptism in name of, 17:35-36  
   baptism of Jesus, 17:34-35  
   the Father in St. Paul, 17:48-52  
   John's revelation, 17:67-76

Old Testament; gradual revelation, 17:15-28  
 Old Testament preparation for, 17:13  
 O. T. texts applied, 17:27  
 Paul's epistles, 17:46-66  
 progression in John 14-16, 17:73-75  
 progressive revelation of each  
   Person, 17:36-45  
   salvation and (St. Paul), 17:65-66  
   synoptic gospels, 17:29-45  
   work of each person (St. Paul), 17:64  
 bibliography, 17:156  
 catholicity, 88:46  
 central mystery of our faith, 6:73  
 Christian life, 70:89-90  
 Christian unity; faith, 17:9  
 Christianity and other religions, 17:8-9  
 the Church's mission, 88:22  
 cultus  
   eternal life and, 17:10  
   piety of the Fathers, 39:104  
 distinctive Christian mystery, 17:9  
 divine persons, 17:48  
 doxology at end of the canon, 110:110-111  
 "ecstatic" relationship, 17:138  
 examination of conscience, 17:7  
 faith in, 70:109  
 faith in, summary of, 6:142  
 the Father, and revelation, 17:139-140  
 the Father as principle, 17:121  
 the Father as unbegotten, 17:127-128  
 the Father in the, 17:127  
 the Father is never "sent" 17:132  
 the Father: pure gift of self, 17:139  
 the Father revealed through the Spirit, 17:141  
 feast of the (de Tuy), 17:97  
 Hindu, 144:114  
 history of doctrines  
   (see also ADOPTIONISM;  
   SABELLIANISM)  
   Arianism and the Pneumatomachians, 17:104-115  
   Athanasius, 39:70  
   Athanasius and Arianism, 39:46  
   Augustine's treatise, 39:39, 50-51, 97, 105-106  
   Basil the Great, 39:47-48  
   Bérulle, 41:72  
   Christ's mission, 17:29  
   circumcession, 17:120  
   cultures and development, 17:117-118  
   degrees in God (Tertullian), 17:101-103  
   Greek Catholic theology, 17:119-125  
   heresies and their refutation (charts), 17:79-80  
   heresies; early church, 136:16-17  
   Hilary of Poitiers, 39:49  
   hypostasis, 17:112

Ignatius of Antioch, 17:85  
 Irenaeus, 17:87-89  
 Jewish religious climate, 17:81  
 Mambre, vision of, 17:26  
 modalism, 39:33  
 oldest known hymn to, 17:96  
 Origen, 39:69  
 perichoresis, 17:119  
 Pneumatomachian heresy, 17:109-113  
 prayers, doxologies, hymns, 17:94-97  
 "rank" in (St. Justin), 17:86  
 rejection of distinction of persons;  
   chart, 17:80  
 rejection of equality of persons;  
   chart, 17:80  
 revelation (Gregory Nazianzen), 17:27-28  
 2nd century, 17:81-97  
 terminology; Basil the Great, 17:112  
 Tertullian, 39:45  
 Tertullian against Praxeas, 17:100-103  
 total rejection; chart, 17:79  
 what is the Trinity (Piault), 17:7-156  
 imitation of, 17:153-155  
 incommunicability of each person, 17:138  
 individuality in the, 46:69  
 indwelling (see MYSTICAL UNION)  
 joy in giving, 17:155-156  
 know by faith, 23:51  
 knowledge of, through the Spirit, 17:11  
 in liturgical prayers, 108:117-118  
 love in the, 108:119  
 man in the image of God, 17:146-149  
 mystery not only for scholars, 17:7  
 mystery of eternal relationships, 17:133  
 mystery of holiness in, 46:19  
 mystery of personality, 17:136  
 pagan religions and, 17:8  
 Plato's idea of God and, 29:46  
 prayer of St. Metrophanes, 88:78  
 prayers of the Mass (ordinary), 17:97  
 procession  
   Augustine on, 17:124  
   the Father as principle, 17:126-127  
   Father, Son, Spirit, 17:121-122  
   Filioque controversy, 17:124-125  
   love: the Holy Spirit, 17:130  
   possibility of, 17:120-121  
   relationship in God, 17:121  
   think of God in our image, 6:73  
   the Thought and its Utterance, 17:128-129  
   what in God proceeds? 17:126  
 profession of faith: creeds, 17:93  
 "relation" in, 17:133-134  
 relationship in God is God, 17:135  
 relative distinctions, 23:52  
 the Son, he who receives with humility, 17:142  
 the Son, the High Priest, 17:143  
 symbolism (Tertullian), 17:101-102



- TRINITY contd  
 trinity of equals, 17:142  
 unity and trinity, 17:100-101  
 wisdom and (Augustine), 39:76  
 the word; antiquity, 107:27  
 work of salvation, 6:124
- TRIONFO, AGOSTINO, 1243-1328  
 on temporal power, 81:66
- TRONSON, LOUIS, 1622-1700  
 spiritual psychologism, 41:123
- TROPEs  
 example of farcing, 110:38n  
 farced Kyrie; words added, 110:38
- TRUST IN GOD  
 (see also FAITH)  
 Christian attitude, 59:12-13  
 material providence, 59:82
- TRUTH  
 (see also AGNOSTICISM; REALITY; SKEPTICISM)  
 Chesterton on, 6:70  
 element of, in all errors, 6:118  
 eternal truths and God's existence, 15:68  
 the premature as false, 81:103  
 science and metaphysics, 30:110  
 science and religion, 36:79n  
 scientific hypothesis, 30:13  
 spirit and life, 44:17  
 subsistent truth, argument for, 15:68-69  
 theological systems and, 2:103  
 ultimate evidence, 2:89  
 the Veda, 144:12
- TRYPHON  
 Justin and, 17:85
- TUDALIA IV (Hitite King)  
 mentioned, 141:72
- TWELFTH NIGHT (see EPIPHANY)
- TWELVE APOSTLES (see APOSTLES)
- TWELVE TRIBES OF ISRAEL  
 leaders, names for the, 65:9  
 organization; Moses, 65:8-9  
 the twelve apostles and, 53:23
- TYPOLOGY (THEOLOGY)  
 (see also JESUS CHRIST: typology)  
 biblical authors and historical events, 63:38  
 historical symbolism, 2:85
- TYPTOLOGY  
 all trickery, 36:102
- TYRRELL, GEORGE NUGENT MERLE  
 mentioned, 36:39
- TYRRELL, GEORGE, S. J., 1861-1909  
 modernist, 63:63
- ULRIC, SAINT (Bp of Augsburg, 890-973)  
 first canonized saint, 46:87
- UNBELIEF (see SKEPTICISM)
- UNDE ET MEMORES  
 history and commentary, 110:94-99
- UNDERSTANDING  
 as "movement," 15:57-58
- UNESCO  
 Mgr. Roncalli and, 81:130
- UNION WITH CHRIST (see MYSTICAL UNION)
- UNITARIANISM  
 covenant theology, 137:71-72
- UNITED STATES  
 history, colonial period  
 Protestant churches, 137:112  
 the Puritans, 137:18  
 history, 18th century  
 revivalism, 137:64-66  
 munificence of Catholics, 59:119  
 southern fundamentalism, 137:114
- UNITY IN THE UNIVERSE (see UNIVERSE)
- UNITY OF GOD (see GOD: unity)
- UNITY OF THE CHURCH  
 Antiochene dispute, 81:26  
 biblical teaching  
 the Spirit and (Paul), 108:104-116  
 biblical texts; apologetics, 107:93  
 Christ's prayer for, 81:37  
 Felin (Cardinal) on, 137:136  
 hierarchic center, 39:99  
 orthodoxy; the Byzantine Church, 39:102  
 the papacy and, 81:109  
 papal primacy essential, 81:114  
 the pope as personification of, 81:124-125  
 principal mark, 136:9  
 psychological cohesion, 137:48  
 Roman primacy; early Church, 81:51  
 Roman primacy (St. Cyprian), 81:47  
 triple unity, 136:72
- UNIVERSAL CONSENT (see CONSENT, COMMON)
- UNIVERSAL HISTORY (see WORLD HISTORY)
- UNIVERSALISM (see CATHOLICITY)
- UNIVERSE  
 (see also COSMOGONY; CREATION)  
 chance and, 15:75  
 contingent beings in, 15:62-63  
 demiurge as guiding intelligence, 15:74-75  
 dimensions; conception, 20:117  
 evolution and order in, 15:77-78  
 expanding, 20:118; 30:19  
 God revealed in the, 6:19  
 harmony and chance, 30:34  
 harmony of the whole, 15:61  
 Hindu philosophy, 144:46  
 intelligence as cause of harmony, 15:72  
 man and the unity of, 15:74  
 man as meaning of, 15:17  
 man the end of, 6:104  
 "mass of consciousness," 30:122  
 material and spiritual interdependence, 21:21  
 order and disorder in, 15:72  
 order; cause, 15:50-51

- order in the, 15:16
- physical unity of, 21:12
- science and first principles, 15:55-56
- science and infinity, 15:80-81
- spectrography, 30:19
- stability, 16:127
- steady-state theory, 30:20
- Stoic concept: the Logos, 29:57
- the Stoic *pleroma*, 70:123-124
- transcendence and explanation of, 15:91
- unity and order in, 15:71-72
- unity, denial of, 15:72-73
- unity in elements and in laws, 21:13
- the Upanishads, 144:29-30
- world order; Plato, 141:153
- UNPARDONABLE SIN (see SIN AGAINST THE HOLY SPIRIT)
- UPANISHADS
  - consciousness, 144:31
  - cosmogony in, 29:28
  - Hindu philosophy, 29:61
  - metaphysics, 144:25
  - the universe, 144:29-30
- UR: excavations; floods, 141:104
- URARTU; historical note, 141:72
- URBAN II, POPE, *d.* 1099
  - crusades, 81:70
- URBAN VI, POPE, *d.* 1389
  - pontificate of, 81:68
- URBAN VIII, POPE, 1568-1644
  - legislation on canonization, 46:88
  - the Missal, 110:28
  - on sorcery, 21:95
- UREA: chemical analysis, 32:16
- URUKAGINA: Sumerian reformer, 141:101
- USUARD, *d.* ca. 875
  - martyrology of, 46:94, 95
- UTOPIAS
  - social thought, 59:39
- VAISNAVISM: Hindu sect, 144:96-101
- VALENCE, MARIE DE (see TEYSSONNIER, MARIE)
- VALENTINE (2nd century gnostic)
  - excommunicated, 136:14
  - mentioned, 17:82
- VALERY, PAUL, 1871-1945
  - on western civilization, 60:8
- VALUE(S)
  - chance and cosmology, 15:76
  - dangers to virtue, 59:85
  - man and animal, 59:20
  - materialism, 59:125
- VARAGNAC, ANDRE
  - on prehistory, 29:77-78
- VARIATION (BIOLOGY)
  - correlation of forms, 32:38
  - mutation theory (de Vries), 30:72-73
  - structural modification, 32:37
  - unit of evolution, 30:91
- VARUNA
  - patron of sovereignty, 141:137
- VATICAN CITY
  - sovereign state, 81:103-104
  - the universal Church, 81:122
- VATICAN COUNCIL, 1869-1870
  - apologetics; new forms, 107:96
  - on biblical inspiration, 60:39
  - canon of the Bible, 60:31
  - on the creation, 21:8-9, 29:118-119
  - credibility of the Church, 107:75
  - definition of faith; commentary, 6:130-136
  - on episcopacy; excerpt, 81:112
  - on faith, 107:74
  - on faith and certitude, 6:127
  - on papal jurisdiction, 81:113
  - papal primacy, 81:111, 113
  - Pastor aeternus* (constitution), 81:110-111
  - spiritual sovereignty of the papacy, 81:119
  - temporal and spiritual authority, 81:90
  - temporal power of the papacy, 81:119
- VAUDOIS, 136:59-61
- VAUGHAN, HENRY, 1622-1695
  - mysticism, 41:141
- VAYU: god of Iran, 141:138
- VEDANTA
  - commentators, 144:54
  - Hindu philosophy, 144:53-57
- VEDAS
  - (see also UPANISHADS)
  - ancient texts, 144:14
  - Atharvaveda, 144:21
  - Brahmanas, 144:15, 24-32
  - cosmogony in, 29:28
  - holy knowledge, 144:10
  - hymn to goddess Earth, 144:22
  - hymns (translations), 144:16-19
  - knowledge as secret, 144:11
  - the Rigveda, 144:15-19
  - Samaveda, 144:21
  - Sri Aurobindo on, 144:11-13
  - the texts, 144:14-23
  - world of mysteries, 144:12
  - Yajurveda, 144:19-21
- VENIAL SIN (see SIN, VENIAL)
- VERNAZZA, BATTISTA, 1497-1587
  - mysticism, 41:54
- VERTEBRATES: classification, 30:52-53
- VIALLETON, L.
  - biological classification, 30:44
- VIATICUM
  - history of the Mass; the fraction, 110:120
- VICE(S)
  - continuous conflict, 46:21
  - holiness opposed to (St. Paul), 46:10
  - Paul's disgust with, 70:95
- VICTIM(S)
  - Christ in the Mass, 110:97
  - ourselves offered as, 110:73

VICTOR I, SAINT, Pope, d. ca. 198  
the Apostolic See, 39:32  
Easter controversy, 81:43-44  
Montanism and, 39:68  
VICTOR II, POPE, d. 1057  
mentioned, 81:62  
VICTORINES  
foundation of, 63:35n  
VIGNY, ALFRED VICTOR, Comte DE,  
1797-1863  
mentioned, 21:120  
VINCENNES, ASSEMBLY OF, 1329  
mentioned, 81:67  
VINCENT DE PAUL, SAINT, 1576?-1660  
Christ, aspect of, 46:105  
contemplation and, 46:62  
example of holiness, 46:48-52  
spiritual life, 39:119  
work and health, 46:65  
VINCENT OF LERINS, SAINT  
(5th century)  
on authority of the Fathers, 39:20  
mentioned, 17:98n  
VINCENTIANS  
foundation of, 46:51  
VIRGIN BIRTH  
(see also MARY, B. V.: virginity)  
work of the Holy Spirit, 17:43  
Zoroastrianism, 141:145  
VIRGIN MARY, BLESSED (see MARY,  
BLESSED VIRGIN)  
VIRGINITY  
Ambrose, writings of, 39:37, 73  
eschatological value, 70:70  
freedom for work, 70:71  
heresies, 4th century, 136:33-34  
Jews and childlessness, 17:32n  
Luther on, 137:38  
marriage and  
Paul's teaching, 70:68  
Passion of St. Cecily, 46:111  
Pius XII on, 53:95  
union with Christ, 70:70  
VIRGINS  
elite in the early Church, 39:81  
VIRTUE  
dangers, 59:85  
example of Christ (Clement of Rome),  
39:31  
happiness and; Ecclesiastes, 60:81  
health and, 32:86; 59:77-78  
material destitution and, 59:65  
potency and act, 20:73  
right to, 59:84-86  
social organization, 59:85  
word; etymology, 6:130  
VIRTUES  
(see also names of virtues and vices,  
e. g., HUMILITY; JUSTICE; PRIDE,  
etc.)  
of deacons, 53:62-64

medieval and modern, 136:129-130  
natural, 23:95, 108  
VIRTUES, MORAL  
grace essential, 23:108  
slow progress, 23:111  
theological science, 2:59  
VIRTUES, THEOLOGICAL  
(see also FAITH; HOPE; LOVE)  
angelic counterparts, 21:15  
beatific vision, 23:88  
Christian wisdom, 39:26, 28  
essential in Christian perfection, 39:117  
presence of God; perfection, 39:76  
sacrifice of Abraham, 16:28  
understanding, 2:66  
wisdom and, 39:119-120  
VISHTASP (King)  
Zoroaster and, 141:122-123  
VISIONS  
(see also APPARITIONS)  
holiness not indicated by, 36:84  
VISITATION, FEAST OF THE  
the church year, 108:38  
VITAL FORCE  
Bernard on causality, 32:52-53  
calories, 32:21  
origins, 32:36  
physics and energy, 32:20-21  
VITALISM  
criticism of (Bernard), 32:53-54  
VIVEKANANDA, 1863-1902  
Hindu sage, 144:125  
VIVES, JUAN LUIS, 1492-1540  
apologist, 107:47-48  
VOCABULARY  
exactness in theology, 17:113  
VOCATION  
of all creation, 17:143  
biblical man, 65:105  
community aspect of, 6:21  
love of God, 32:76  
mission and gifts for each person, 46:24  
VOHU MANA: Iranian religion, 141:162  
VOLTAIRE, FRANCOIS MARIE  
AROUET DE, 1694-1778  
biblical criticism, 63:53-56  
on causality, 15:39n  
free thought, 136:124  
mentioned, 81:85  
VOLUNTARISM (see WILL)  
VULGATE (see BIBLE: Latin)  
WARCOLLIER, RENE, 1876-  
on clairvoyants, 36:118  
mentioned, 36:27, 28  
WATER  
Dogon cosmogony, 29:21  
mixed with wine at Offertory; symbol,  
110:66  
religion in India, 144:119  
symbol of the spirit, 108:56  
trinitarian symbol (Tertullian), 17:102

**WATER-DIVINING (see DIVINING-ROD)****WEALTH**

- (see also PROPERTY; RICH, The)
- attachment corrupts, 59:50
- Christian mistrust of, 59:64
- Church history and the saints, 46:104
- danger to virtue, 59:85
- distribution of
  - adequate subsistence for all, 59:69-70
  - duty of the rich, 59:97
  - Pius XII on, 59:115-116
  - taxes, 59:103
- family, 59:48
- intelligence and, 59:8
- modern economics, 59:36
- renunciation, 59:23
- rich monasteries, 59:61
- service of God, 59:28
- social phenomenon, 59:47
- Thomas Aquinas on, 59:96
- trusting in riches, 59:27
- worship of money, 59:27

**WEIL, SIMONE, 1909-1943**

- on mystics, 6:96

**WEISMANN, AUGUST, 1834-1914**

- on evolution, 30:71

**WEISS, JOHANNES, 1863-1914**

- mentioned, 63:62, 63

**WESLEY, JOHN, 1703-1795**

- Methodism, 136:98
- mysticism, 41:141
- religion, 137:62-63
- unity of the Church, 137:55

**WEST AND EAST (see EAST AND WEST)****WESTERN CIVILIZATION (see CIVILIZATION, OCCIDENTAL)****WHITEFIELD, GEORGE, 1714-1770**

- revivalism, 137:65
- Methodism, 136:98

**WHITMAN, WALT, 1819-1892**

- universalism, 88:92

**WIDOWS**

- official institution, 53:100-101

**WIER, JOHANN, 1515-1588**

- on witchcraft, 21:96

**WILL**

- Blondel's philosophy, 107:105
- dialectic of human action, 2:72-73
- faith and, 6:16
- human endowment, 23:32-38
- intellect and the good, 23:34
- motive, 23:79
- movement toward God (Blondel), 15:19
- psi-phenomena and, 36:102n
- right ordering of life, 23:96
- voluntarism

- Francis de Sales, 41:65

**WILL OF GOD (see GOD: will)**

- WILLIAM DE LA MARE, O.F.M., fl. 1280
- biblical glossary, 63:39

**WINE**

- Manichean heresy, 110:99

**WISDOM**

- ascent toward God (Augustine), 39:120
- biblical references; the trinity, 17:20-21
- as Christian synthesis, 39:26
- Christian wisdom, 39:25
- Christianity and philosophy, 70:61
- controversial subject (O. T.), 65:39
- Corinthian thought, 70:56
- development, 2:120
- effects; Augustine on, 39:76
- Greek vs Christian thought, 17:53
- happiness, 20:47
- the Infanta's song (Prov. 8.22-31), 65:41
- intimacy with God; patristic teaching, 39:15
- mystical union (Athanasius), 39:70-71
- name of Christ, 17:52-55
- philosophy and the Bible, 60:108
- satanism and, 21:88
- schools of the Old Testament, 65:38
- Son of God as, 29:112
- theological virtues and, 39:119-120
- theology as wisdom, 2:119-120
- thought and action, 39:28
- the Trinity and (Augustine), 39:76
- twofold concept (Augustine), 39:119
- union with God (Augustine), 39:51

**WISDOM, BOOK OF**

- evil and suffering, 20:45-47
- future life in, 65:101
- introduction; content, 63:108-109
- references
  - Wis 2.11-18—17:16
  - Wis 2.24—29:106
  - Wis 8.1—17:54
  - Wis 13.3-5—17:54
  - Wis 18.14-16—17:22, 71
- spirit of Wisdom in; references, 17:21
- vocabulary of Alexandrian philosophers, 60:59

**WISDOM LITERATURE (O. T.)**

- authorship, dates, etc., 63:101
  - books included in, 63:101
  - conduct of life in, 65:40
  - didactic poetry, 65:40
  - introduction, 60:81
  - literary and historical criticism, 63:101-106
- WITCHCRAFT**
- history, 17th century, 21:96
  - hysteria and, 36:63
  - Luciferians and, 21:93
  - superstition in the 15th century, 21:95

**WITNESSES**

- New Testament usage, 53:17-18

**WIVES (see HUSBAND AND WIFE)**

- WOHLER, FRIEDRICH
- biochemistry, 32:18

- WOMAN**  
 creation of; allegory, 63:105  
 creation of (Genesis), 29:99  
 holiness, 44:135
- WORD, The**  
 biblical references, 17:22
- WORD (LOGOS DOCTRINE) (see LOGOS)**
- WORDS**  
 Mesopotamian thought, 141:90
- WORK**  
 absorbed in, 59:9  
 biblical teaching (O. T.), 65:13  
 dignity of man, 59:113  
 health and holiness, 46:65  
 offering of time, 16:124  
 Paul's teaching, 70:47  
 worship, 16:123
- WORKS OF MERCY, CORPORAL**  
 sufferings of others; charity,  
 20:134-135  
 Vincent de Paul's example, 46:49
- WORLD**  
 biblical usage of the word, 21:54  
 God set apart from the profane, 46:13  
 love of the, 6:143  
 meaning; in religion, 21:88  
 "mystical body" of Satan, 21:89  
 realm of Satan, 21:54
- WORLD COUNCIL OF CHURCHES**  
 ambiguity, 137:126  
 Catholic Church, 137:125  
 commissions, 137:122  
 congresses, 137:121  
 ecumenical movement, 137:120-132  
 foundation, 136:136  
 International Missionary Council,  
 137:122, 126-127  
 liberty of each Church, 137:123  
 Lutheran World Federation, 137:129  
 Orthodox Churches, 137:123-124  
 principles, 137:125  
 purpose, 137:122  
 the second assembly; statistics, 136:138  
 serve the Churches, 137:132  
 two-fold movement, 137:128
- WORLD HISTORY**  
 great men and Satan, 21:41  
 John's Prologue as summary, 6:139-142  
 Paul's view, 70:39  
 Providence and, 60:62  
 Satan, Adam, and Christ, 21:34  
 Satan and Christ; struggle, 21:86  
 satanism in, 21:89  
 the two cities, 21:53
- WORLD WAR, 1914-1918**  
 Pius X and, 81:98  
 pontificate of Benedict XV, 81:99-101
- WORLDLINESS**  
 half-hearted Christians, 46:55
- WORLDS, PLURALITY OF (see PLURALITY OF WORLDS)**
- WORMS, CONCORDAT OF (see CONCORDAT: Worms, 1122)**
- WORSHIP**  
 (see also ADORATION; IDOLATRY; LITURGY; SACRIFICE)  
 biblical teaching  
   prophets on, 6:25  
   Cain and Abel, 16:17  
   Calvinist austerity, 137:42  
   canon law on, 108:13  
   contemplation and, 16:12  
   creature and Creator, 16:10  
   the crucifixion as, 16:52-72  
   externals (see RITES AND CEREMONIES)  
   filial, 16:25  
   filial confidence, 16:122  
   free homage, 20:93  
   intention in sacrifice, 16:38  
   interior and external, 108:15, 17  
   inward act, 16:38-39  
   inward; symbol, 16:60  
   John Chrysostom on, 39:59  
   liturgy of the body, 70:66  
   majesty and nothingness, 16:66  
   nothing in the presence of God, 16:45  
   personal offering, 39:123  
   recognition of dependence, 16:7  
   in spirit and in truth, 16:57  
   total, 16:40  
   union with Christ crucified, 16:118  
   universal priesthood, 53:109  
   vocation of the redeemed, 17:51-52  
   work and, 16:123
- WRITING**  
 (see also GRAPHOLOGY)  
 minuscules, uncials, and papyri, 60:22  
 scripts in biblical times, 60:19-20
- WRONGDOING (see SIN)**
- WUNDT, WILHELM MAX, 1832-1920**  
 on mythology, 29:12
- WYCLIFFE (or Wyclif), JOHN, c. 1320-1384**  
 Huss and, 136:67-69  
 life of, 136:65  
 teachings, 136:67  
 theology, 137:24  
 works, 136:66
- XIMENÉZ DE CISNEROS, FRANCISCO, Cardinal, 1436?-1517**  
 reform in Spain, 81:80
- YAMA: Indo-European myth, 141:140**
- YASHTS (see AVESTA)**
- YASNA (see AVESTA)**
- YAZATA: Iranian gods, 141:134**
- YEAR, CHURCH (see CHURCH YEAR)**
- YIMA: Persian myth, 29:27; 141:140**
- YOGA**  
 the Bhakti Yoga, 144:84  
 bibliography, 36:109  
 breath in, 144:79

- conjuring and, 36:109
- escape role of, 29:62
- the Hatha Yoga, 144:83
- Hindu asceticism, 36:108
- Hindu spirituality, 46:69
- insensitiveness to pain, 36:108
- the Jnana Yoga, 144:85
- the Laya Yoga, 144:84
- the Mantra Yoga, 144:83
- meaning: union, 144:50
- obstacles, 144:51-52
- paranormal powers, 36:108
- path to release, 144:79
- Pranayama, 144:81-82
- the Raja Yoga, 144:84
- stages of, 144:81-83
- state of samadhi, 144:80
- summary, 144:50-51
- suppression of earthly desire, 144:51
- Yogangas, 144:82
- YOM KIPPUR
  - antiquity of feast, 65:44
- YOUTH
  - (see also CHILDREN)
  - morality, enthusiasm for, 6:114
- YVES DE PARIS, O. F. M. Cap., 1590-1678
  - humanism, 41:79
- ZACCHAEUS
  - tax collector, 59:29-30
- ZACHARIAS, BOOK OF
  - references
    - Za 9.9--17:32; 65:8, 70
- ZAGROS (tribe): Sumerians and, 141:83
- ZARATHUSHTRA (see ZOROASTER)
- ZEND-AVESTA (see AVESTA)
- ZENER, KARL EDWARD, 1903-
  - psychical research, 36:31
- ZERVANISM
  - dualism in, 141:163
  - evil in, 141:159
  - Iranian religion, 141:146-149
  - Zoroastrianism and, 141:121
- ZEUS: hymn of Cleanthes, 29:57
- ZIGGURATS
  - Elamite, 141:73
  - religious significance, 141:106
  - Tower of Babel and, 60:58
  - types, 141:105
- ZINZENDORF, NICHOLAS VON, 1700-1760
  - pietism, 137:59
- ZOOLOGY
  - classification
    - of living things, 30:38-47
    - phylum of vertebrates, 30:45
    - vertebrates, 30:52-53
- ZOROASTER
  - beliefs concerning, 141:117
  - biographical summary, 141:122-123
  - fire worship, 141:152
  - the Fravashis, 141:142
  - the future life, 141:125
  - gathas in the Avesta, 141:127
  - Gnosticism; origin, 141:153
  - Iranian religion, 141:117
  - names identified with, 141:118
  - preaching preserved in the gathas, 141:123
  - sacrifice, 141:123-124
  - Shamanism, 141:160
  - superstition, 141:118
  - on a supreme god, 141:134
- ZOROASTRIANISM
  - (see also PARSEES)
  - end of the world, 141:145-146
  - Gnosticism and, 141:163
  - gods as archangels, 141:138
  - millennia in, 141:145
  - Sassanian religion, 141:121
  - Yasna 45, a summary, 141:129
- ZOSIMUS, SAINT, POPE, d. 418
  - on merit, 23:121
  - Pelagianism, 136:37
- ZUNDEL, MAURICE
  - on reading the Bible, 60:110
- ZWINGLI, ULRICH, 1484-1531
  - the eucharistic presence, 137:15
  - life and teachings, 136:81-82
  - the Reformation, 137:11
- ZYGABENUS, EUTHYMIUS (see EUTHYMIUS ZYGABENUS, fl. 1100)



## The Twentieth Century Encyclopedia of Catholicism

*The number of each volume indicates its place in  
the over-all series and not the order of publication.*

### **PART ONE: KNOWLEDGE AND FAITH**

1. What Does Man Know?
2. Is Theology a Science?
3. The Meaning of Tradition
4. The Foundations of Faith
5. Do Dogmas Change?
6. What is Faith?
7. God's Word to Man
8. Myth or Mystery?
9. What is a Miracle?
10. Is There a Christian  
Philosophy?
11. The Origins of Christian  
Philosophy
12. Medieval Christian  
Philosophy
13. The Basis of Belief
14. Christianity and Science
15. The God of Reason

### **PART TWO: THE BASIC TRUTHS**

16. The Worship of God
17. What is the Trinity?
18. The Holy Spirit
19. The Creation
20. The Problem of Evil
21. Who is the Devil?
22. Freedom and Providence
23. The Theology of Grace
24. What is the Incarnation?
25. What is Redemption?
26. The Communion of Saints
27. Faith, Hope and Charity
28. Life After Death

### **PART THREE: THE NATURE OF MAN**

29. The Origins of Man
30. Evolution
31. What is Man?
32. What is Life?
33. Personal Responsibility
34. Man in His Environment
35. Man and Metaphysics
36. Psychical Phenomena

### **PART FOUR: THE MEANS OF REDEMPTION**

37. Prayer
38. The Nature of Mysticism
39. Spiritual Writers of the  
Early Church
40. Spiritual Writers of the  
Middle Ages
41. Post-Reformation Spirituality
42. Spiritual Writers in the  
Modern Period
43. True and False Possession
44. Mary The Mother of God
45. The Devotion to Our Lady
46. What is a Saint?
47. What is an Angel?

### **PART FIVE: THE LIFE OF FAITH**

48. What is the Church?
49. What is a Sacrament?
50. Christian Initiation
51. Penance and Absolution

## TWENTIETH CENTURY ENCYCLOPEDIA OF CATHOLICISM

- 52. What is the Eucharist?
- 53. What is a Priest?
- 54. Christian Marriage
- 55. Death and the Christian
- 56. What is Christian Life?
- 57. The Enigma of the Stigmata
- 58. Christian Ethics
- 59. Christianity and Money

### PART SIX: THE WORD OF GOD

- 60. What is the Bible?
- 61. The Promised Land
- 62. Biblical Archaeology
- 63. Biblical Criticism
- 64. God's People in the Bible
- 65. The Religion of Israel
- 66. The Prophets
- 67. The Sources for the Life of Christ
- 68. The Life of Our Lord
- 69. What is the Gospel?
- 70. St. Paul and His Message
- 71. The Old Testament Apocrypha
- 72. The New Testament Apocrypha
- 73. Judaism

### PART SEVEN: THE HISTORY OF THE CHURCH

- 74. Christian Beginnings
- 75. The Dawn of the Middle Ages
- 76. The Early Middle Ages
- 77. The Later Middle Ages
- 78. The Revolt against the Church
- 79. The Age of Absolutism

### PART EIGHT: THE ORGANIZATION OF THE CHURCH

- 80. What is Canon Law?
- 81. The Papacy
- 82. The Ecumenical Councils
- 83. What is a Bishop?
- 84. What is a Cardinal?
- 85. Religious Orders of Men
- 86. Religious Orders of Women

- 87. Secular Institutes
- 88. The Catholic Spirit

### PART NINE: THE CHURCH AND THE MODERN WORLD

- 89. Church and State
- 90. Christianity and Economics
- 91. Atheism
- 92. Catholicism in English-Speaking Lands
- 93. Psychiatry and the Christian
- 94. Technology and Religion
- 95. The Christian and World Integration
- 96. Christianity and Communism
- 97. Christianity and Colonialism
- 98. Holiness in Action
- 99. History of the Missions
- 100. Missions in the World Today
- 101. The Contribution of German Catholicism
- 102. The Church's Mission in the World
- 103. The Church and Sex
- 104. Catholicism and the Labor Movement
- 105. Christian Charity in Action
- 106. International Morality
- 107. Why We Believe

### PART TEN: THE WORSHIP OF THE CHURCH

- 108. The Spirit of Worship
- 109. The Liturgical Books
- 110. History of the Mass
- 111. The Mass in the West
- 112. Eastern Liturgies
- 113. The Christian Calendar
- 114. Vestments and Church Furniture
- 115. The Liturgical Movement

### PART ELEVEN: CATHOLICISM AND LITERATURE

- 116. Sacred Languages
- 117. Contemporary Christian Writers
- 118. Christian Poetry
- 119. Modern Christian Literature



## TWENTIETH CENTURY ENCYCLOPEDIA OF CATHOLICISM

### **PART TWELVE: CATHOLICISM AND THE ARTS**

- 120. Church Building
- 121. Early Christian Art
- 122. The Christian Meaning of Art
- 123. Christian Art in the 19th  
and 20th Centuries
- 124. Christian Theatre
- 125. Christian Music
- 126. Christian Morals and  
Aesthetics

### **PART THIRTEEN: CATHOLICISM AND SCIENCE**

- 127. The Catholic Position on  
Birth Control
- 128. Nuclear Physics in Peace  
and War
- 129. Medicine and Morals
- 130. Science and Religion
- 131. Cybernetics
- 132. World Poverty and the  
Christian
- 133. Towards a Theology of  
Science
- 134. Christian Sociology

### **PART FOURTEEN: OUTSIDE THE CHURCH**

- 135. The Spirit of Eastern  
Orthodoxy

- 136. Heresies and Heretics
- 137. Protestantism
- 138. Christian Unity
- 139. Christian Sects

### **PART FIFTEEN: NON-CHRISTIAN BELIEFS**

- 140. Primitive and Prehistoric  
Religions
- 141. Religions of the Ancient  
East
- 142. Greek and Roman Religion
- 143. Mohammedanism
- 144. Hinduism
- 145. Buddhism
- 146. Christianity and Other  
Religions

### **PART SIXTEEN: GENERAL AND SUPPLEMENTARY VOLUMES**

- 147. Christian Education
- 148. Law and Morals
- 149. Why I am a Christian
- 150. Index

*All titles are subject to change.*

What the Critics have been saying  
about individual volumes in

## THE TWENTIETH CENTURY ENCYCLOPEDIA OF CATHOLICISM

### WHAT IS THE BIBLE? by Henri Daniel-Rops

"A wealth of information and inspirational material in a manner noteworthy for its extreme clarity and intelligent order. A scholarly and exceptional book . . . should be on the shelves of public and school libraries . . . a handy introduction or refresher for all interested in the Bible itself, as well as the historical and critical problems related to it."—VIRGINIA KIRKUS

"Excellent preparation of the daily reading of the inspired Word of God . . . His considerations will prove stimulating and rewarding."—MESSENGER OF THE SACRED HEART

### WHAT IS FAITH? by Eugène Joly

"Joly writes with a sense of profound compassion and understanding for many moderns who have lost their sense of spiritual direction. Alive with intellectuality and spirituality attuned to the souls of men today."—THE SIGN

"Outstanding in broadness of outlook and fit for enclosure in the busiest schedules of educators. Its modernity, universal charity, beauty of composition, lucidity, compactness and clear intelligence, along with its appreciation of the mysteries of the Catholic faith, its thoughtful approach to these mysteries, show a zeal that desires to beckon to all readers."—NCEA NEWS

### WHAT IS A SAINT? by Jacques Douillet

"Very pleasing reading. A great deal of solid substantial dogma and historical information to answer the questions of many Catholics."—CATHOLIC FREE PRESS

"This simple little book will be heartening to those who love their neighbor without guile."—THE BROOKLYN TABLET

## **WHO IS THE DEVIL? by Nicolas Corte**

"Well balanced. Msgr. Corte makes a strong case for the devil and backs up his assertions with facts that cannot be dismissed as illusory."—SPONSA REGIS

"Has the exact scholarship, clear argument and awareness of the contemporary spiritual climate which are all alike necessary in any serious essay in Christian apologetics."—LONDON TIMES LITERARY SUPPLEMENT

## **THE ORIGINS OF MAN by Nicolas Corte**

"There is such a wealth of detailed information to be found in the pages of this book that one is inclined to be amazed at the erudition and great syncretic ability of the author. The appearance of this book, and of the others of the series should be heart-warming for those Catholics of good intellectual stature who are seeking the understandings underlying their divine gift of faith. Cannot be too highly recommended."—EMMANUEL

". . . takes an important question and analyzes it facilely and lucidly from all points of view."—PROVIDENCE VISITOR

## **THE GOD OF REASON by Regis Jolivet**

"From the first to the last sentence, highly commendable work."—PADRE

## **BIBLICAL CRITICISM by Jean Steinmann**

"A book that could well take its place in parish libraries of the Episcopal Church. Is definitely readable—fluent."—THE LIVING CHURCH

"An excellent book."—SPONSA REGIS

## **HISTORY OF THE MASS by François Amiot**

"An excellent and rewarding study."—CATHOLIC WEEKLY

"Probably the best short book on the Roman Mass currently available."—THE LIVING CHURCH

### **WHAT IS THE TRINITY? by Abbé Bernard Piault**

"Abbé Piault is no dry-as-dust theologian. He makes use of the sublime mystery of the Godhead to point out some inspiring lessons. Written by one in an excellent position to treat of this subject."—REGISTER

### **THE PAPACY by Wladimir D'Ormesson**

"Leaves little to be desired. The wonder is that he has intelligently compressed so vast a subject into space so minute. He succeeds in being brief without becoming obscure."—THE BROOKLYN TABLET

### **PSYCHICAL PHENOMENA by Reginald Omez, O.P.**

"A very accurate and objective history of extraordinary phenomena in modern psychology."—RECORD

"A valuable addition to the literature of this field. It is particularly significant as a volume in the encyclopedia. It is perhaps as much recognition of parapsychology as has been given by a church authority among any of the major religions, and in this respect I think represents an important step. Also, it is most probable that this volume will answer many questions for Catholic readers who have taken an interest in parapsychology and have had questions about its relation to their faith."—J. B. RHINE, Duke University

### **WHAT IS LIFE? by René Biot**

"... explained clearly and intelligibly. Biot impresses the reader. If all the volumes of the new encyclopedia accomplish as much as this one has in its contribution to the explanation of the nature of man, the series will certainly be eminently successful."—CATHOLIC REVIEW SERVICE

### **ST. PAUL AND HIS MESSAGE by Amedée Brunot, S.C.J.**

"A clear and well-developed account of the main arguments of the Pauline Epistles."—TIMES LITERARY SUPPLEMENT

## **THE RELIGION OF ISRAEL by Albert Gélín**

"The Jewish student will be enlightened about the Christian approach to the Bible."—DETROIT JEWISH NEWS

"Concise, authoritative, and handsomely turned out."—THE PILOT

"One can hardly do better for a brief discussion of the religious attitudes and beliefs of God's chosen people than have recourse to *The Religion of Israel*. An acknowledged expert writing about a spellbinding subject."—BEST SELLERS

## **IS THEOLOGY A SCIENCE? by M. D. Chenu, O.P.**

"Questions, likely to be uppermost in the popular mind, receive accurate and adequate answers in this volume."—CATHOLIC HOME MESSENGER

"A thrilling survey of problems and answers which engage the true theologian. Each successive volume of this major enterprise confirms our anticipation that the entire work series will meet with success."—BEST SELLERS

## **WHAT IS A PRIEST? by Joseph Lécuyer**

"A minor masterpiece. Distinguished piece of writing. Père Lécuyer has selected the most interesting, stimulating and apt illustrations for the historical, and to a degree apologetical, survey of the institution and development of Holy Orders."—WAY OF ST. FRANCIS

"A well-documented but concise treatise in very readable form. The reader will find the description of the origin and development of the various orders very informative but not tedious. Will supply the reader with a more sound intellectual basis for holding and teaching the celibacy of the priesthood and the wide sharing of the laity in priestly participation in the Sacrifice of the Mass."—CATHOLIC REVIEW SERVICE

"An eloquent book. Surcharged with illuminations and enthusiasm."—BEST SELLERS

## **HERESIES AND HERETICS by Msgr. Léon Cristiani**

"A useful book for your library—a good book for reference."—WAY OF ST. FRANCIS

"Valuable summaries of theological errors, ancient and modern."  
—BEST SELLERS

**WHY WE BELIEVE** by Msgr. Léon Cristiani

"So well written that once you pick it up, you will not want to put it down."—THE CATHOLIC WORLD

"Valuable insights and observations."—BEST SELLERS

**THE CATHOLIC SPIRIT** by André Retif, S.J.

"Shows scholarship without appearing 'scholarly.' Invites the reader to return for fuller appreciation. *The Twentieth Century Encyclopedia of Catholicism* does English readers a service in making this book available for mature, thinking Catholics."—THE PROVIDENCE VISITOR

"A thorough study of the theological meaning of the word 'Catholic.'"

"An interesting and rewarding theological work. A significant addition to the Encyclopedia."—ADVENT

About

## HENRI DANIEL-ROPS

Editor-in-Chief of the

*Twentieth Century Encyclopedia of Catholicism*

HENRI DANIEL-ROPS was born Henri Jules Charles Petiot, January 19, 1901, at Épinal (Vosges), France, the grandson of peasants and the son of Colonel Charles Petiot, an artillery officer, and Odile Gropserrin. A dark-haired, slender serious student, he majored simultaneously in law, geography and history at the University of Grenoble, winning the equivalent of a Master's degree in each subject and gaining his "agrégation" (slightly higher than a Ph.D.) from the University of Lyons before he was twenty-one. A year later he received his "habilitation," teaching as a "professeur agrégé" at the University. He subsequently taught history at the lycée at Charbéry, then taught at Amiens, and from 1930 until he retired from teaching in 1945, he was a professor at Neuilly. He adopted the *nom de plume* of Daniel-Rops for his first book—a volume of essays published in 1926—and has used it for all of his prolific writings. His more than seventy books include twenty novels, and the other writings are historical studies, works in the arts and sciences, poetry, and children's books. His writings have brought him many honors, including election to the Académie Française in 1955, the youngest member at the time. Other honors include Commander of the Order of Saint Gregory the Great in 1949 (conferred by Pope Pius XII, who was an ardent reader of his works) and the Grand Cross of that order conferred by Pope John XXIII; Grand Officer of the Order of Christ (Portugal); Knight of the Legion of Honor; winner of the *Académie Française Grand Prix de la Littérature* as well as its *Prix Paul Flat* and *Prix Alfred Née*. He holds honorary degrees from many institutions of higher learning including the *Université de Montréal*, Montreal, Canada. In addition to his writing, he lectures weekly and answers up to twenty letters daily from people who write with problems. A painstaking workman in his writing, he researches with fine-tooth-comb care and has a library

at his home, Eau Vive, at Tresserve (Savoy) of more than 10,000 volumes. His greatest success was *Jesus and His Times* (Dutton, 1954) which took him three years to write, working daily from 7 A.M. to 1 P.M., his door shut and telephone disconnected. The work was translated into fourteen languages and has sold more than a half-million copies. He is a regular contributor to *Revue des Deux Mondes*, *Nouvelle Revue Française*, *La France Catholique*, *Témoignage Chrétien*, and *La Bataille*, as well as the editor of four series of books, including *The Twentieth Century Encyclopedia of Catholicism* (which includes his *What is the Bible?*). He contributes to various newspapers, edits a popular monthly, *Ecclesia*, and publishes an intellectual quarterly. His intensity of feeling for humanity was mirrored in the three years of research alone he spent preparing to write *Histoire Sainte* published in English both as *Sacred History* and *Israel and the Ancient World* (Longmans, Green, 1949). It was a work inspired by the Nazi libels against the Jews, and he felt he was "working against time to disabuse the world of these calumnies." Hardly had the work been set in type and 14,000 copies printed when the Gestapo raided the publisher's plant and destroyed the book plates. They failed to find the finished books, however, and the work was reset and reprinted after the war. Other of his books published in English are: *Misted Mirror* (Knopf, New York, 1931), *Two Men in Me* (Rockwell, Chicago, 1931), *The Poor and Ourselves* (Burns, Oates, London, 1938), *Flaming Sword* (Cassell, London, 1941), *Death, Where Is Thy Victory?* (Cassell, London, 1946), *Where Angels Pass* (Cassell, London, 1950), *Saint Paul: Apostle of Nations* (Fides, Chicago, 1953), *Book of Books* (Kenedy, New York, 1956), *Book of Life* (Kenedy, New York, 1956), *Cathedral and Crusade* (Dutton, New York, 1957), *This is the Mass* (Hawthorn, 1958), *The Book of Mary* (Hawthorn, 1960), *Monsieur Vincent* (Hawthorn, 1961), *Daily Life in the Time of Jesus* (Hawthorn, 1962) and *The Book of Joseph* (Hawthorn, 1963). In 1923 he was married to Madelaine Bouvier and they have an adopted son, Francis. When not occupied with his writing, he works around his garden and makes up stories to tell to his god-daughter, but, he says: "I believe I would die if I could no longer write."



About  
LANCELOT C. SHEPPARD  
*English Supervising Editor*

LANCELOT C. SHEPPARD is in charge of supervising the entire translation into English of *The Twentieth Century Encyclopedia of Catholicism*. He has been a school master at Edmund's College, Ware, England, and *College Champittet* in Lausanne, Switzerland.

In this series, he is the author of *The Mass in the West* (volume 111) and *The Liturgical Books* (volume 109). He has translated *History of the Mass* (volume 110), *What is a Priest* (volume 53) and *The Spirit of Worship* (volume 108). He is presently writing an original volume for the series entitled *Spiritual Writers in the Modern Period* (volume 42).

He is the author of many books, including *Guide to the Use of the Roman Breviary*, *The English Carmelites*, *Portrait of a Parish Priest*, and *Charles de Foucauld—Desert Apostle*. He lives in Somerset, England.

*About*

**BROTHER CELESTINE LUKE, F.S.C., S.T.D.**

*American Consulting Editor and Chief of Consultants*

A NATIVE OF Albany, N. Y., Brother Luke graduated from Christian Brothers Academy in Albany and received a B.A. from Catholic University of America in 1945, graduating *summa cum laude*. Continuing his studies at Catholic University, he obtained an M.A. in Greek and Latin in 1949, a licentiate in sacred theology in 1953 and a doctorate in the same field in 1955.

He held teaching positions at LaSalle Academy in New York City and at De LaSalle College in Washington, D. C. He joined the faculty of Manhattan College in New York City in 1955. He is currently Head of the Department of Theology there.

A Phi Beta Kappa member, he is treasurer of the Catholic Theological Society of America. He is also a member of the American Association of University Professors, the Mariological Society, the Catholic Biblical Association, and was formerly Treasurer of the Society of Catholic College Teachers of Sacred Doctrine.

In addition to being American Theological Consultant to Hawthorn Books for *The Twentieth Century Encyclopedia of Catholicism*, he is a frequent contributor to theological and educational journals and has written college course outlines in fundamental and dogmatic theology, historical Christology, and Christian marriage.

*About*

JOSEPH W. SPRUG

*Editor of the Index*

JOSEPH SPRUG, who received his degrees in Library Science and Philosophy from Catholic University is now associated with St. Vincent College and he has had wide experience in preparing indexes for historical, religious, and periodical works. Some of his larger publications include the volumes of *The Catholic Periodical Index* which he began editing in 1952, a ten-year index to *The Priest*, a fifteen-year index to the *American Ecclesiastical Review*, a thirty-year index to *Orate-Fratres/Worship*, a complete index to G. K. Chesterton and an index to the first fifty years of *The Catholic Mind*. Mr. Sprug was formerly a member of the Executive Council of the Catholic Library Association. He is the editor of *The Guide to Catholic Literature*.

# THE NEXT TWELVE VOLUMES

**WHAT IS AN ANGEL?** by Pie-Raymond Régamey, O.P., translated by Dom Mark Pontifex. A detailed explanation of angels—their hierarchies, functions and limitations. No. 47, the 33rd volume in order of publication.

**WHAT IS CANON LAW?** by René Metz, translated by Michael Derrick. A thoughtful study of the place of canon law in the life of the Church. No. 80, the 34th volume in order of publication.

**SACRED LANGUAGES** by P. Auvray, A. Blaise, and P. Poulain, translated by J. Tester. Aramaic, Hebrew, Greek and Latin, the great religious languages, are analyzed in terms of their religious influence. No. 116, the 35th volume in order of publication.

**RELIGIOUS ORDERS OF MEN** by Jean Canu, translated by P. J. Hepburne-Scott. An introduction to the different orders—their founders, their histories and their purposes. No. 85, the 36th volume in order of publication.

**THE CHURCH AND SEX** by R. F. Trevett. The Church's laws shown in relation to sexual passions, in the light of grace and faith. No. 103, the 37th volume in order of publication.

**VESTMENTS AND CHURCH FURNITURE** by Robert Lesage, translated by Fergus Murphy. An extraordinarily interesting account of the uses of priestly vestments and church furniture. No. 114, the 38th volume in order of publication.

**IS THERE A CHRISTIAN PHILOSOPHY?** by Maurice Nédoncelle, translated by Iltyd Trethowan, O.S.B. A history of the attempts at a comprehensive Christian philosophy, and present-day philosophical attitudes. No. 10, the 39th volume in order of publication.

**CHRISTIANITY AND COMMUNISM** by Henri Chambre, S.J., translated by R. F. Trevett. A description of the atheistic materialism of Communism and the Church's answer to it. No. 96, the 40th volume in order of publication.

**CHRISTIAN THEATRE** by Robert Speaight. A history of Christian influence in the dramatic arts of Western civilization. No. 124, the 41st volume in order of publication.

**EASTERN LITURGIES** by Irénée-Henri Dalmais, O.P., translated by Donald Attwater. A valuable discussion of Church ritual in Eastern Europe and Asia. No. 112, the 42nd volume in order of publication.

**THE LATER MIDDLE AGES** by Bernard Guillemain, translated by S. Taylor. How Christianity changed and developed toward the end of the Middle Ages. No. 76, the 43rd volume in order of publication.

**THE CHRISTIAN CALENDAR** by Noële M. Denis-Boulet, translated by P. J. Hepburne-Scott. The calendar as symbolically significant in the history of the Church. No. 113, the 44th volume in order of publication.



*Awarded the Thomas More Association Medal  
for the most distinguished contribution  
to Catholic publishing in 1958*

**A**CCLAIMED as the greatest source of Catholic knowledge ever assembled, THE TWENTIETH CENTURY ENCYCLOPEDIA OF CATHOLICISM contains everything anyone would want to know on any subject involving Catholicism. Under the scholarly direction of the distinguished French Academician, Henri Daniel-Rops, the leading Catholic authorities of our time are producing 150 volumes comprising the unique monument to Catholic scholarship and faith that is THE TWENTIETH CENTURY ENCYCLOPEDIA OF CATHOLICISM. The series is divided into sixteen sub-series on such general topics as belief, faith, the nature of man, the Bible, etc. Each volume covers a specific subject under these headings, and is complete in itself with its own bibliography and scholarly annotations.

**Subscription Plan:** Individual volumes in the series sell for \$3.50 each. A minimum saving of \$150.00 may be made under the two-books-a-month subscription plan, by subscribing in advance. Each volume may then be purchased at the rate of \$2.50—or \$5 a month for each two volumes. Because the series is being published over a period of 75 months, the publishers cannot guarantee that printing and paper cost increases will not force them to raise the price of future volumes. *However, subscribers on the standing order plan will always receive a discount of at least 15%.*

**Pre-Payment Savings Plan:** An additional discount of \$25 is allowed for full series payment of \$350 in advance, making a total saving of \$175.00. And, naturally, payment in full avoids the risk of being affected by any future cost increases.

**INDEX:** This interim index of the first thirty-two volumes issued in the series covers more than 20,000 separate entries, conveniently arranged and cross-indexed for quick, easy reference. You may obtain your copy of the index for two dollars from the source through which you subscribed to the Encyclopedia. Further indexes will follow annually.

